



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

KE

5575

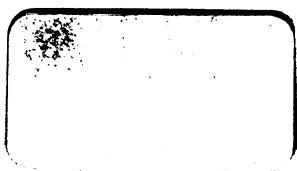


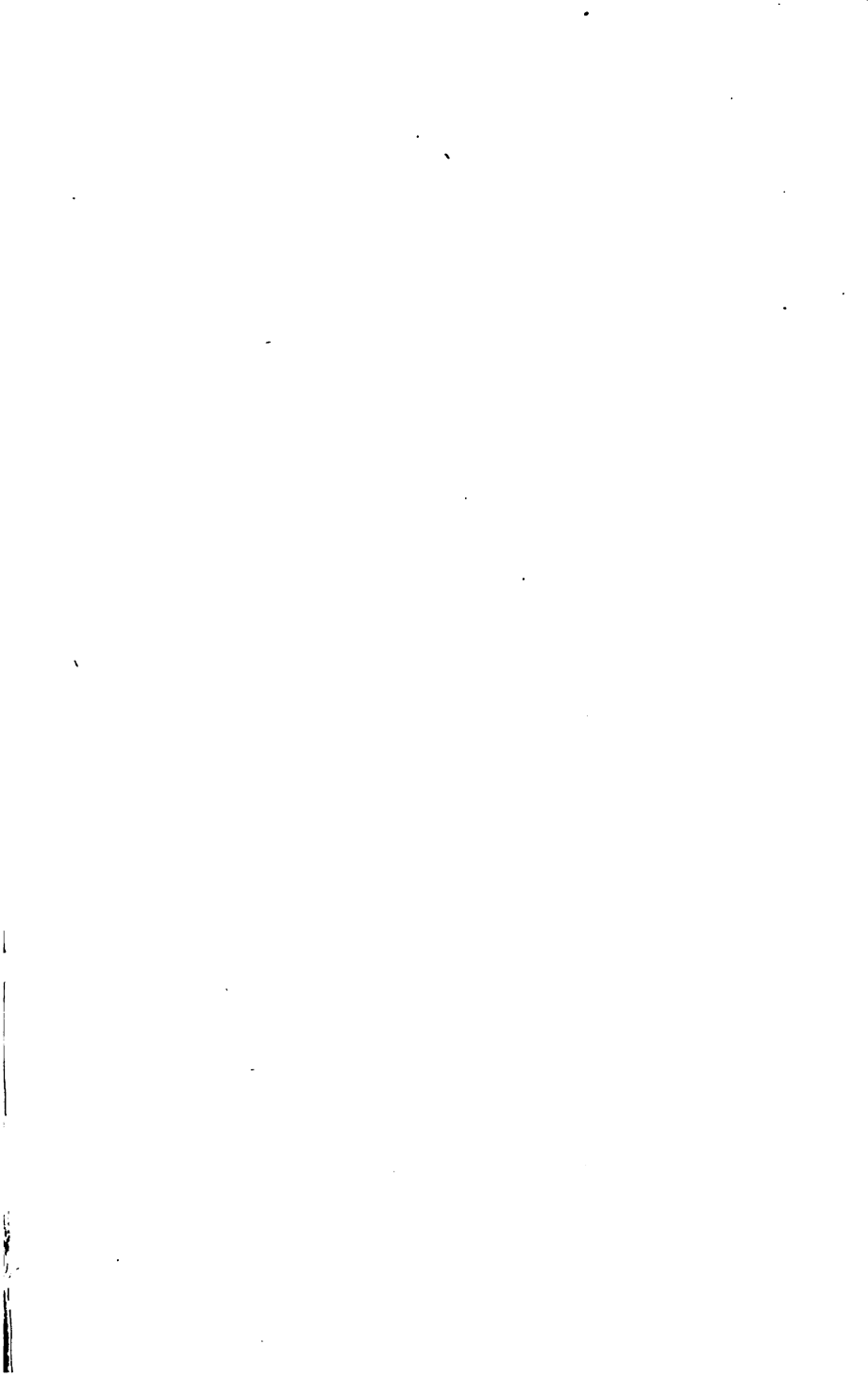
HW LYTM M



KE 5575

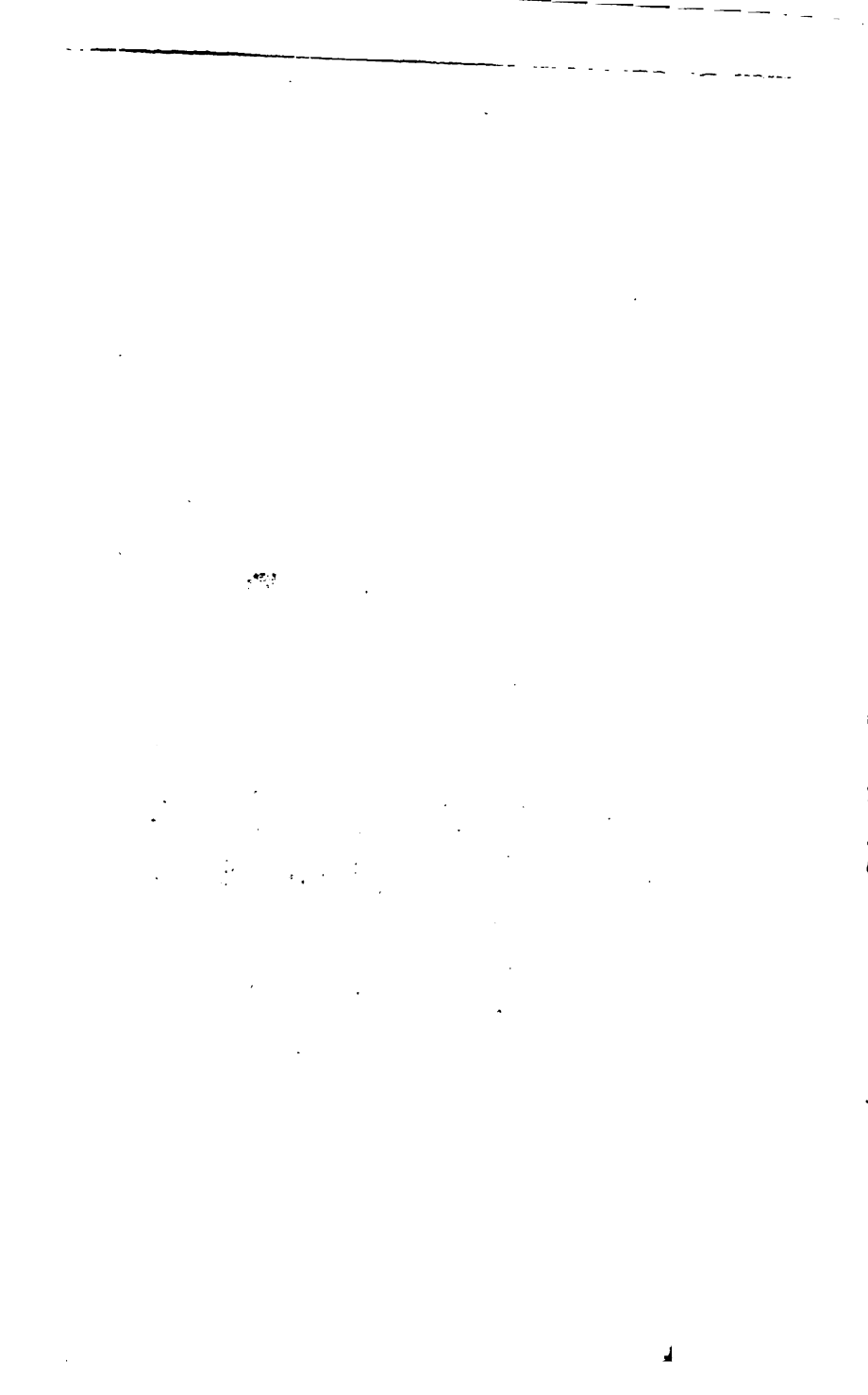
69.300







THE TRUSTEES' DINNER. See page 219.





THE
LIFE AND ADVENTURES
OF
GEORGE WILSON,
A
FOUNDATION SCHOLAR.

BY
GEORGE GRIFFITH.

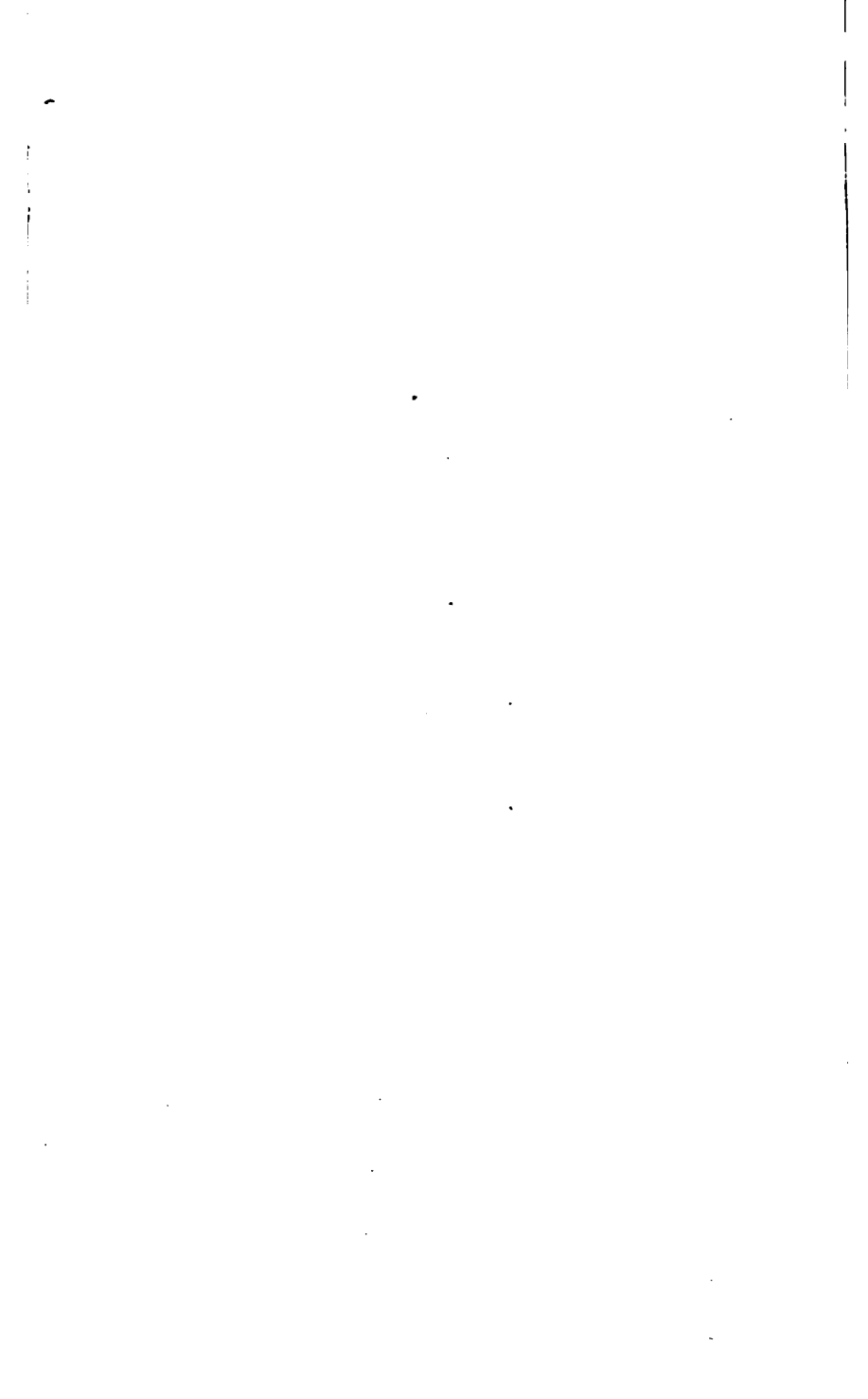


WHATSY NO FOOL, See page 29.

~~~~~  
LONDON: W. & F. G. CASH, 5, BISHOPSGATE STREET.  
DUBLIN: J. M'GLASHAN AND J. B. GILPIN.  
EDINBURGH: JOHN MENZIES.

—  
1854.





THE  
LIFE AND ADVENTURES  
OF  
GEORGE WILSON,  
A  
FOUNDATION SCHOLAR.

---

BY  
GEORGE GRIFFITH,

AUTHOR OF THE  
"FREE SCHOOLS OF WORCESTERSHIRE AND THEIR FULFILMENT."  
"LETTERS ON THE METROPOLITAN SCHOOLS," ETC.

---

LONDON: W. & F. G. CASH, 5, BISHOPSGATE STREET.

DUBLIN: J. M'GLASHAN AND J. B. GILPIN.

EDINBURGH: JOHN MENZIES.

—  
1854.

KE 5575



*Eliza L. L.*

TO  
THE MIDDLE AND THE WORKING CLASSES  
OF  
ENGLAND IRELAND AND WALES,  
THE FOLLOWING WORK  
IS SINCERELY DEDICATED,  
IN THE HOPE OF  
AROUSING THEIR ATTENTION  
TO THE GREAT LOSSES THEY SUSTAIN  
BY THE SYSTEM  
UNDER WHICH  
THE ENDOWED SCHOOLS OF THE UNITED KINGDOM  
ARE AT PRESENT CONDUCTED,  
BELIEVING THAT  
UNTIL  
THE MIDDLE AND THE WORKING CLASSES  
DEMAND WITH ONE VOICE  
THEIR REFORMATION  
THIS GREAT EVIL WILL NEVER BE CURED.



## PREFACE.

"Indeed it is a strange disposed time,  
When men may construe things after their fashion ;  
Clear from the purpose of the things themselves."

SHAKSPEARE.

THE enormous perversions of the funds belonging to the endowed schools of England, Ireland and Wales, are scarcely known to the parties most interested in their proper appropriation ; viz., the middle and the working classes. The following work therefore has been written principally with an aim of exposing these perversions, and of directing public attention to them, for the purpose of obtaining their reform.

The author found it impossible to avoid an examination into the origin and progress of the Colleges and Halls in the University of Oxford, because a very great number of the Fellowships and Scholarships enjoyed therein form a part of the various

Founders endowments of what are generally called Free Grammar Schools; thus the boys fortunate enough to be taught at these schools are, for the most part, enabled to procure the concluding portion of their education before they go out into the world. What class of boys is so taught, will hereafter be seen.

Of course Cambridge partakes of the same character with Oxford, but it will no doubt be allowed to be sufficient to bring the latter alone into this work.

The total amount of the various revenues of all sorts belonging to the Endowed Schools of England, Ireland and Wales, is very large, and the sources from which those funds are derived are very numerous.

Thus the properties and revenues are composed,—

First, of Buildings, Benefices, Fellowships, Scholarships, and Benefactions at the Universities belonging to these Schools.

Secondly, from Lands, Houses, Benefices, Food, Clothing, Lodging, Stipends, and Benefactions at the Cathedral, and Westminster Abbey Schools.

Thirdly, from Benefices, Rents, Dividends, School Buildings and Residences, Book Funds, Reward Funds, Apprenticeship Fees, Clothing and Food, attached to the Schools; and although not strictly forming a part of the Educational revenues we must add the Capi-

tation Fees, levied in many schools where the funds are too low to provide efficient masters, and in many also, where the funds are more than sufficient.

It has been calculated that the value of all the properties belonging to these schools, amounts to fifteen millions sterling, but supposing it is only ten millions, the gross annual value thereof at five per cent. per annum, would be five hundred thousand pounds. The gross revenues, as reported by the Charity Commissioners, are three hundred and twelve thousand, five hundred and forty-five pounds, five shillings and three pence. This sum does not include the Benefices, Fellowships, Scholarships, and Buildings. This total is astonishing; but if any person will sit down and add up the values of the revenues belonging to the Cathedral Schools, the Metropolitan Schools, and twenty of the greatest of the Endowed Schools out of London, his surprize will vanish; for instance the gross income of the Charter House School and Hospital alone, amounts to fifty-one thousand pounds per annum.

Being fully satisfied that there is an immense revenue belonging to these schools, the questions naturally arising are, how is it made use of; is there value received for the money expended? Secondly, do the



children of the middle and working classes, for whom these schools were founded, receive their education therein? Thirdly, is the education of a character suitable to the wants of the age, and to the pursuits of a great commercial empire? Fourthly, is the law in such a state as to lead to the hope of a reformation of these schools?

The latter question involves the desirability of altering the present mode of electing school trustees and the non-admission of the children of opulent parents.

First, then, as to the value received for the amount expended.

In many cases when these schools were founded the endowment was of small amount, therefore the founders ordered a certain number of scholars to be admitted, but they generally added a proviso that a proportionate increase in the numbers to be admitted should take place as the funds increased. It would take too much room here to enumerate the various cases of this sort, but we will take the Charter House as an example to shew what the features and results of the perversion of the various founders' orders are.

At page 128 of "the Evidence taken before the Select Committee appointed to inquire into the education of the

*lower orders* of the metropolis," published by order of the House of Commons in 1816, it is recorded in the exemplification of the charter (granted to the founder, Thomas Sutton, by James the first,) that "the governors and their successors shall from tyme to tyme and at all tymes hereafter place therein *such numbers of poore children or scholars* as to them shall seem convenient," and "appoint a godlie preacher to preache the word of God to all such poor people and children, and one able schoolmaster and one usher to teach in the said school."

At page 130 it is recorded that the founder ordered the numbers of the people and poor scholars should be increased in due proportion as the revenues increased, and throughout the whole charter the boys are styled "poore."

In 1816 the number of boys was forty two, the number of benefices eleven, some of which were worth twelve hundred pounds per annum. The total revenue of the hospital and school was £22,384 10s. 5d.

At page 179 it is stated that only four years after its foundation in 1611 the governors made an order thus, "we will and ordain that none shall be admitted as poor scholars of this hospital but such whose parents or friends are not well able to maintain them and bring them up in learning."

So far then it was for the poor. Let us come down to 1853. At page 112 of the Family Almanack we find there are but forty boys on the foundation. The income for the whole establishment is fifty-one thousand pounds; with an *unlimited* number of exhibitions of from eighty to one hundred pounds per annum for five years, and eight schoolmasters—why is this? forty boys cannot require eight masters, nor can fifty-one thousand pounds be expended on eighty old men and forty boys,—certainly not, but the fact is there are between one hundred and seventy and one hundred and eighty boarders, sons of *the noble and the opulent* taught by these eight masters.

I cannot discover what the original revenue was, but if with an income of twenty-two thousand pounds in 1816 they had forty-two boys, surely the present revenue of fifty one thousand pounds ought to allow more than forty to be taught!

Secondly, are the children of the middle and working classes taught in these schools.

In the county of Worcester, out of about one hundred benefactions there are not ten schools whose founders do not in their foundation deeds specify that *the children of the poor* are to be the objects of their bounty, and doubtless the same rule pervades the foundation deeds throughout the kingdom.

That the admission of the sons of opulent persons into these schools as boarders is a greater evil than a good there can be no doubt. What are the results? Even in their advertisements the head-masters proclaim that the boarders are the Alpha and Omega. In the Family Almanack and Educational Register for 1852 are to be found the following specimens, page 40, Barnett School, the head-master announces that "his boarders are kept in a private apartment, separate from the day scholars, and foundation boys." Page 80, Grantham School; endowment income £800; eight exhibitions and four scholarships, we are told "that the free boys seldom go to College," and that "extensive play grounds both in grass and gravel have been set apart for the master's boarders," and at page 120, at Lichfield School it is announced that "there are no free boys of an inferior grade upon the foundation."

At Westminster Abbey School the forty boys paid in the shape of school fees and charges eighteen hundred pounds in the year 1849. At Repton School in Derbyshire three hundred and forty pounds per annum which was bestowed by the founder for the sustenance of the sons of the poor is paid to the head-master for feeding and housing eight sons of opulent persons. At Bromsgrove School the scholarships and fellowships are

transferred from the twelve blue boys to the head-master's boarders; although the founder ordered that the boys admitted should be (after his kin), "sons of people of the meanest degree or ability." A hundred pages, or more, could be filled up by examples of this kind.

Thirdly, as to the character of the education imparted,—is it suitable to the general pursuits of the English people?—is it suitable to the age in which we live?

When priests were the only learned class in these realms, and consequently, in many cases the only schoolmasters, they of course imparted to their scholars an education suitable to the offices of the church then dominant. Hebrew, Greek, and Latin authors were their favorites, and such they trained youth in, but now that commerce prevails, with its telegraphs, steamers, railways, suspension bridges, and free press, it amounts to the climax of folly to give the scholars a classical education free of cost, and at the same time to charge for the commercial branches; it is scarcely credible that the trustees of free (?) schools, themselves generally successful sons of commerce, and in many cases quite ignorant of the dead languages, should sanction such an

enormity as the charging boys from half a guinea to two guineas per quarter, for their commercial education, in schools founded for the benefit of the middle and working classes. Yet such is the case, and every day fresh proofs arise of this suicidal conduct.

Take Kidderminster, a borough, in which there are not five hundred parliamentary votes, out of a population of about twenty thousand. Here any boy whose parents chose to send him, for the purpose of learning Hebrew, Greek, and Latin, would not have one farthing to pay, but if at the same school he learns any of the useful branches of commercial education, his parents must pay four pounds per annum. This is by no means a solitary case,—it is to be met with in many, too many instances, and although its inconsistency is so glaring we find it spreading; for instance, at Stourbridge where the head-master has about three hundred pounds per annum, and a rent-free residence, and the second-master about one hundred and eighty pounds, and a rent-free residence, and the scholars number but sixty-six, no later than in the month of September in this year, the trustees passed the following resolution, and the bishop, whose sanction is necessary, gave it his approval, “that after the next holidays each boy

learning anything *except the classics*, shall pay ten shillings a quarter, such payment to be made *in advance*;" A circular embodying this order, has been sent to the parents of the boys at present in the school.

Had the founder ordered Stourbridge School to be exclusively classical, this order would not be much wondered at, but the very contrary is the fact. Edward the sixth was the founder, he gave the trustees, with the bishop, power to make orders for the school. In the reign of Charles the first, new rules were made which were revised in 1700; amongst these orders is one commanding "that neither should any boys be admitted to learn writing and accounts only." This clearly shews that it was not a classical school. In 1809 a quarterage was imposed on the commercial scholars,—in 1813 it was abolished,—and now with an ample endowment fund it is sought to be re-imposed.\*

As to the desirability of giving a classical education to those who are intended for the learned professions, no one can deny it, or that a full knowledge of the Latin

\* Carlisle, vol. ii. page 773, says, "the number of scholars averages ten, sometimes none.—This has been the case for more than forty years, as classical learning is in little estimation in a commercial town like Stourbridge."

language would be advantageous to all classes, but to teach the dead languages to the exclusion of the German, French, and other modern tongues, and to charge for commercial education at this period is most preposterous.

Sydney Smith, a man of experience and an acute observer, says in his Essay on Professional Education,—“The present state of classical education cultivates the imagination a great deal too much, and other habits of the mind a great deal too little,—and trains up many young men in a style of *elegant imbecility*, utterly unworthy of the talents with which nature has endowed them,—all the solid and muscular parts of their understanding are left wholly without cultivation,—they hate the pain of thinking, and suspect every man whose boldness and originality call upon him to defend his opinions and prove his assertions.”

“The English clergy in whose hands education entirely rests, bring up the first young men of the country, as if they were all to keep Grammar Schools in little country towns,—they fancy that mental exertion must produce religious scepticism, and to preserve the principles of their pupils they confine them to the safe and elegant imbecility of classical



learning. An infinite quantity of talent is annually destroyed in the Universities by the miserable jealousy and littleness of ecclesiastical instructors. A great classical scholar is an ornament and an important acquisition to his country, but in a *place of education we should give to all knowledge an equal chance for distinction*, and trust to the varieties of human disposition, that every science worth cultivation would be cultivated."\*

\* Sir Charles Lyell in his evidence, as given before the Oxford University Commission, (p. 122) said,—

"A school, I speak from experience, may consist of about eighty boys taken from the higher and middle classes, of whom seventy-five are never intended for the University, being unable to afford to be occupied with Greek and Latin beyond the age of thirteen and sixteen. The head-master, a graduate of Oxford, models his plan of instruction for all the pupils in such a way as will tell best in preparing those five favored youths to cut a figure at the University. He is ambitious that some of these pupils should carry off Scholarships, or gain first class or other prizes, because their success will reflect credit on his school. The parents of the other seventy-five boys may wish for the introduction of the French and German languages, or the elements of Physics and Natural History, or some modern literature, but they must submit to be ruled by the standard *set up at Oxford*."

A curious contradiction to this practice is carried on at Bromsgrove School. The founder, Sir Thomas Cookes ordered the twelve poor boys to be taught Latin, and if capable, the Greek tongue; but they are not taught either.

The present head-master of Christ Hospital in London, G. A. Jacob, D. D., was head-master of Bromsgrove School for many years; he never taught the boys a word of Latin or Greek, although the founder had ordered it, yet he had the singular want of consistency and

As to the state of the law in connection with Endowed Schools, the new act for "the better administration of Charitable Trusts," is deficient in some very important points, viz. the Election of the Trustees, the Publication of the Foundation Deeds and Statutes, and the number of Commissioners and Inspectors appointed to carry out its provisions.

It is very desirable that the Trustees should be elected as Town Councillors are,—that is, one third annually, instead of electing them for life. It is equally desirable that the Founders' Statutes should be published for the perusal of the inhabitants interested therein. In the one case an active and popular control would be created over the Trustees,—in the other a knowledge of what each school could accomplish for the good of the rising generation. The appointment of half a dozen Commissioners and Inspectors to correct the perversions of not only all the endowed schools, but of all the charities of the kingdom, is quite ridiculous. If they could possibly investigate one case per day it

good memory in preaching a Ter-centenary Sermon in Bromsgrove Church on the 31st of March, this year, to advocate the teaching of Greek and Latin in foundation schools, taking for his text the 19th and 20th verses of the sixth chapter of John.

would take more than double the ordinary length of a man's life to go over the whole.

This act also contains the evil of appealing to Chancery. The interference of Chancery ought to be abolished as from its guardianship of these foundations most of their evils have sprung. From ten even up to one hundred and fifty years have been absorbed in various suits instituted to procure their reformation, thereby incurring an intolerable expense and delay.

As to the voluntary and non-voluntary systems of education, I will not take upon myself to give an opinion, nor is there any occasion to dispute about it here,—the question ought to be as to how the funds of our endowed Schools are made use of, and how they should be. When this is settled let non-voluntaries and voluntaries make combat, but not till then. Let them join hands to get this patent disease cured, and they will do much more good in their day and generation, than by opposing each other as at present.

As to the history penned in the following pages, the characters and occurrences although not belonging to one place, are depicted correctly, the only serious departure from fact being that the results

contained in the conclusion have not taken place. but it is to be hoped that they may. The law is not dead, it is only asleep. The day is not far off in which a thorough reformation of our endowed Schools must take place.

"Which reformation must be sudden too  
My noble lords: for those that tame wild horses  
Face them not in their hands to make them gentle;  
But stop their mouths with stubborn bits, and spur them,  
Till they obey the manage."

The question of educating idiots has been brought to the test, and it has been found practicable.

There are fifty thousand idiots in Great Britain, a large proportion of whom, as late experience has proved, only require proper training to enable them to become useful members of society. Many have been trained to make all sorts of wearing apparel and fancy work, others can write and draw cleverly.

Both at Colchester and Highgate Institutions have been established, and it has been found that intellects which seemed extinct, were really only dormant, and generally speaking required but time and care to stimulate and bring them out. In Switzerland Dr. Guggerbahl, a physician of eminence has founded such an institution, and great success has followed.

In one case a child of seven years of age, a

complete idiot, was in a few years enabled to speak two languages, and was afterwards trained for a school-master.

The "idiot" therefore (a name derived from the Greek word, meaning "a Solitary,") need be no longer so,—his unhealthy frame, the abnormal condition of his life functions, his deficiency of nervous stimulants can all be cured,—his imperfect perception, vacant thought, frivolous fancies, and eccentric bearing are all capable of reformation,—the imperfect material which envelopes his soul can be removed,—the folly, weakness, obtuseness, or mental inability can be purified.

If therefore, as in Wurtemberg, Prussia, France, and Switzerland the idiot finds a refuge and a cure, why not in England?

If improvement proves hopeless in some few cases, deterioration in others is stopped, comfort succeeds degradation, and repulsiveness becomes changed into decency.

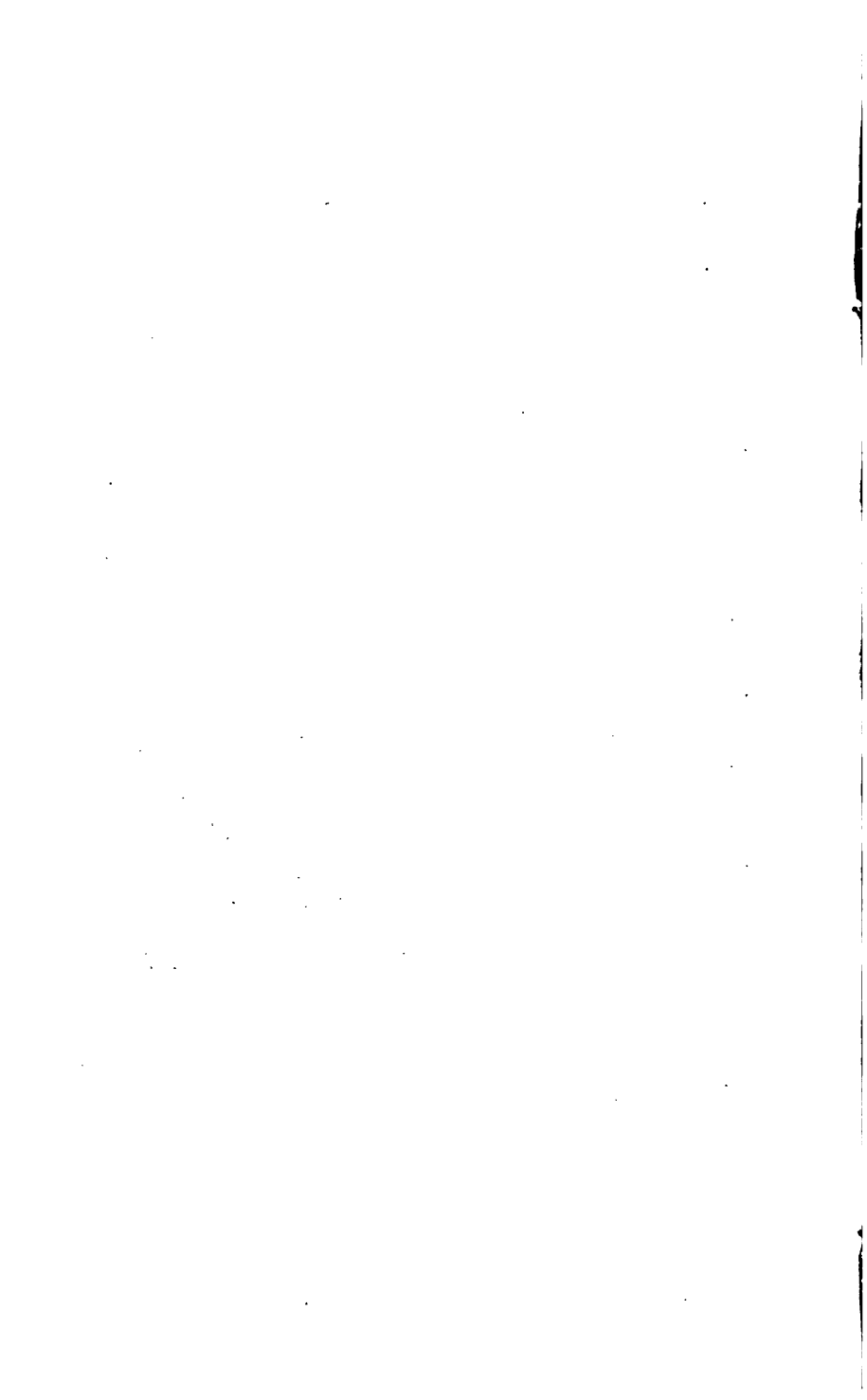
His royal highness Prince Albert ever ready to promote good works, laid the first stone for such an institution, very recently near Reigate.

At Park House the idiots have been taught to read, write, and to cast accounts; to learn grammar,

geography, drawing, gardening, basket making, shoe making, tailoring, dancing, drilling, gymnastics, sewing, knitting, and domestic work. Of two hundred and fifty-six patients, ninety-eight could read and spell, eighty-six could write, twenty-five could draw, twenty work in the garden, forty-four sewed, knitted, and plaited, six were carpenters, twenty could dance, seventy learned by objects, eighteen worked from dictation and learned geography and mental arithmetic, one hundred and twenty-one were drilled, thirty-nine had speaking lessons, one hundred and forty-nine attended family prayers, and one hundred and four public worship.

Altogether the subject of Education from the University down to the Idiot Institution calls aloud upon all classes for an improvement; an improvement not in mere words, but in fact. If this work should prove an agent in procuring that improvement, the Author's trouble will be amply repaid.

*Kidderminster, 5th November, 1853.*



## CHAPTER I.

### MY EARLY DAYS.

My recollections as to my earliest days are vague in the extreme—I cannot point with the finger of certainty, as others can do, to the place of my birth, or to the room where my mother nursed me, but I can remember, as one does who has been dreaming a sweet dream, how she used to lead me by the hand down a neat garden walk, how she used to stick the beautiful blossoms in my curls and call me her flower of flowers, and toss me up in the air and kiss me every time I came down again, how she used to put me in a little arm chair and draw me about a richly carpeted room, and when the day drew in and the fire shone brightly in the grate, how she used to make me kneel down and lay my head on her knees, and teach me to follow her by two words at a time through the Lord's prayer and the evening hymn; and how she used to fondle me as I went to sleep and sing with that voice that we never forget, mingling those sweet notes with a burning tear now and then that would fall upon my face as a foreboding that life would prove a mixture of sweets and sorrows in the various paths that I should have to travel over.

I remember that this lasted a long time,—summer came and winter followed in several successions, and the same



bright hours still led me on—but a time came that my mother grew paler and sang less, and wept more, and at last I remember that she lay in a snow-white bed for many days and nights, and could not bear me to leave the room, but would place me by her on the bed-side, hold my little hand in hers, and bless me over and over again, and tell me she should see me again in a better place.

I remember that one day I was carried about the garden by the servant, and many people were in the house with silk hanging round their hats, and tears in their eyes, and a long coach was brought, in which they placed something, but the girl would not tell me what, yet she took me to the north corner of the garden where the road could be overlooked, and told me to look at the long coach. By some link of unfathomable sympathy I cried when it passed out of sight, and the girl cried too, and told me to hush, as crying, she said, would not bring *her* back.

Bring *her* back—bring *who* back—where was she gone to? I flung from the girl and quick as lightning was at my mother's bed-side—I stood on my tip-toes, called aloud for her, and fell in the agony of my disappointment on the bed, burying my face in the pillow where she used to fondle me to sleep whilst she sang—

“ Oh ! sleep thee babe, sleep thee babe, sleep while you may,  
Thy father's a lord so gallant and gay ;  
And all the fair fields that from hence thou canst see,  
Shall belong my sweet cherub one day unto thee.”—

The house was desolate, no one came to fill up the

gap—the clock ticked, and ticked, and ticked with a heavier stroke—the fire blazed with but half its usual vigour—the cat sat in a remote corner of the room—nothing was as before, no one spoke cheerfully, and the rain pattered on the windows and ran down the panes just as the tears used to run down my poor mother's cheeks.

I remember that the next day the servant said my aunt would take me to live with her a long way off, but I said I would not go unless my mother went with me, and that if I went away she could not find me, and why could not my aunt live there, and why could not my mother come back and live with us as before?

I remember my aunt crying and telling me I should see my mother again, and she would be my new mother; that she had two little boys at her home who would be my brothers and play with me all the day long.

We went from that beautiful home, but before we departed I again visited the well known room, and knelt down there for the last time, and said the old prayer and the evening hymn, and kissed the pillow, and asked where is my mother gone? why cannot I go to her? At last we left, and a long long journey it was. Sleep overpowered me before it was ended, and the next morning I awakened in another room and another bed.

The new scenes subdued my melancholy to some extent, but never has the deep sorrow that so suddenly fell upon my young heart then been quite obliterated. I have always in my brightest moments felt a little sadness; separation from others, after that first separation, has been a relief to me instead of a deprivation, and the

solitary stroll, the silence of midnight, or the muteness of nature when mantled in universal snow, have always been to me the greatest enjoyments.

My two cousins were older by a few years than myself; they were light complexioned and sandy haired; I was dark, and my curly hair was as black as a Spaniard's. I was thin, but very active, and the neighbours used to call me the baker's dark son.

My uncle was a baker of some repute, and living in a town where no public bake-houses were established, he had a considerable trade, notwithstanding which, he never was what is called a rich tradesman, as a large family and a large heart kept him rather below than above the average run of his calling, in his circumstances.

As I grew up it was found necessary to send me with my youngest cousin to a dame's school, as the business requirements of my uncle's house made our continual presence troublesome; I shall never forget the first morning we went to school, we were bribed with cakes and sundry promises of toys when the fair should come, in order to get us off. The servant girl led us, and assured us on the way that the schoolmistress was no relation to Blue Beard, nor to Fee-faw-fum, whom we held in equal dread; we soon found this to be true, as the dame welcomed us with some gingerbread and kissed us both; she was good nature impersonated, and her cheerful countenance, clean cap, and rigorously smooth check apron, made an agreeable impression on me at once.

I progressed in my learning rapidly, and before I was

eight years of age I had read all the halfpenny and penny tales that graced the chief bookseller's bottom panes of glass in the shop window ; I had quite a library, and kept the books in an old tin box that my aunt had given me to put my marbles in, a great number of which I had exchanged with other boys for some of the books.

It was a proud thing to me when my aunt sat sewing, to sit on a stool by her knee and read such marvels as were related in Jack the Giant Killer, Puss in Boots, or Cinderella.

"Father," said she to my uncle, on one of those evenings as I was reading, "George will be eight years old next birthday, and I think he had better go to the free school ; he can read well, and that is the only thing required to secure him admission." I paused in my reading when I heard this, and waited with great anxiety for the reply.

My uncle was a lover of tobacco and sometimes would notice my aunt's remarks by puffing away at his pipe with redoubled vigour, and sometimes would say yes, or no, just as he thought proper between the puffs : on this occasion he puffed away as though he had to smoke the pipe out by a given time, and had laid a wager on it. At last he remarked whilst re-filling it, that "it was time enough yet," but my aunt being skilful in changing her points of attack, instead of rebutting his short remarks, went round another path and came to the charge again ; "he is old enough, and as for that, if he was not eight it would not signify so much, as our neighbour Newman's boy was admitted before he was that

age." "It's time enough," came again, inserted between two immense volumes of smoke. "Oh!" said she, "you are never in a hurry, everything comes alike to you, you are so easy." "It's time enough," said he again, "when I see Jukes the second master, at the Swan, next Monday evening, I will talk to him about it, it will be soon enough then I hope."

From that evening until the next Tuesday seemed seven years to me. I enquired where the second master lived and went to view his house every morning and evening, on going and returning from school; one evening I saw him go down the street, with a walking cane in his hand, which, strange to say, he never put to the ground, but kept swinging it backwards and forwards as though he was practising the broadsword exercise on little school-boys' backs; he slashed away with great vigour until he turned the corner, when he put it under his arm, pulled out his snuff-box, took a pinch, and then putting his hands under his coat tails, walked straight across to my uncle's house. My aunt was sitting in the parlour behind the shop, and on seeing Mr. Jukes enter, she asked him to come into the parlour, "I thank you Mrs. Wilson—is Mr. Wilson at home?" "He is not," she replied, "but please to sit down and tell me your business with him and I will inform him." The second master hesitated, my aunt imagined his visit was something relative to my going to school,—at this moment I entered the parlour, having shyly stopped in the shop, and the second master shook me by the hand commending my good looks. My aunt hinted that she wished I was in

the free school, as I was now eight years of age, adding, "I had a great regard for his mother, and should wish for her sake to give him a good education;" "Oh! then the boy is not your son, I thought he was, pray where was he born?" My aunt evaded this question by replying, "he was not born in this parish," "Then I fear he would not be admitted into the school, as the founder confined it to the use of the sons of parishioners." "How is it then," replied my aunt, "that there are several boarders in the school who were not born in the parish?" "Oh! boarders are quite different," said the second master, "you see they are the master's private pupils, and they can come from any place, but we are obliged to be strict with the others." "But are there not two strange boys," rejoined my aunt, "residing at Miss Wimbledon's on the common who go to the school as day boys?" "There are, certainly," said Mr. Jukes, "but you see they are the sons of the vicar of Wardley, and he being chaplain to the lord of the manor, of course no one can object to it;" "that is," said my aunt "any one having a little authority can do violence to the founder's rules, but no one else must think of it; well, my husband (and this she said a little emphatically and with a slight jerk of her head,) is a churchwarden and perhaps he can get the boy in." "Mr. Wilson being a churchwarden is the reason I have troubled you with my visit this evening," said Mr. Jukes. "I am desirous of being appointed vestry clerk, as I understand Mr. Holden is about to resign, and I wish Mr. Wilson to interest himself in my behalf." "But I should not think," said my

aunt, "that they intend to elect a person who was not born in the parish, to the office." "Indeed," said Mr. Jukes, "that is a most ridiculous idea." "Not so much as that of refusing a boy admittance into a charity school, for the same reason, who has no mother to tend him and no fund to command except it be from the labours of his uncle." This was a poser—the second master was struck dumb, and after, "hem, hemming" two or three times, he turned his eyes up to the ceiling, and said; "well, I should think as you have adopted him, there can be no objection to admit him to the school, so please to send him in the morning and let him enquire for me, and give my compliments to Mr. Wilson, and say I will call again to-morrow." With this he took a hasty leave.

When my uncle came home, my aunt told him what had transpired, and he resolved to take me to school the next day himself.

I did not sleep much that night, the thoughts of the new school, new school-masters, new school-fellows, and new books, kept me awake many hours, and even when I slept I dreamt that I was in the school, anon running outside on the roof, then leaping over it with the greatest ease, whilst the masters and boys clapped their hands in applause.

I was awake before my usual time. I washed, combed and brushed myself very carefully, strutted up and down the room, overhauled my stock of school books and picked out the best.

At breakfast I scarcely could eat anything, I was so

full of my new prospects, at which my uncle laughed and said I must eat double, as I should have had lessons to learn, and a little more cane than hitherto. I made no reply but resolved in my own mind to learn my lessons so as to keep the cane off my shoulders.

The school was situated in the parish churchyard, the vestry-room standing between it and the church; there was no communication from the one to the other, the doors of each being all on the south side, so that at one door the boys were to be seen entering, at the small porch the clergyman and parish clerk, and at the church door the cleaners, loiterers, and visitors.

Ours is no common or second-rate parish church either in architecture, dimensions, or antiquity; it was built in the reign of Edward the Second, by the much-beloved Walter de Mayden, who consecrated its altar with great pomp; it contains a chancel filled with magnificent tombs of its earliest Roman Catholic patrons, bedizened with all the colours of the rainbow intermixed with gold, its nave is nobly lined with ponderous pillars and pointed arches which separate it from the aisles, and the clerestory is amply lit by ranges of mullioned windows with square heads. The tower rests upon four clustered pillars, and is composed of three stages, with handsome perpendicular windows, and with buttresses at the angles; the pinnacles are crocketed, and are sustained by nondescript birds clawed like eagles, which crouch beneath their burden, with their pinions fluttering as though they wished to escape; and the south wall is full of niches containing grotesque effigies.



The eight bells in the tower are the admiration of the neighbourhood, but the little *service* bell was always my favorite, with its appropriate motto—

Come away,  
Make no delay.—

The most elaborate piece of workmanship in the church is the west window, full of Apostles and Saints, and here have I spent many a spare half-hour, marking out to myself the various characteristics beaming forth in their countenances. St. Thomas was always my favorite, as I traced the soft lineaments of my mother's face in his, whom I should have forgotten had I not connected the recollection of her mild smile in that of the saint.

The churchyard was of extensive dimensions, and its tombs with their epitaphs formed part of my daily studies; particularly one of a man who had died on the day I was born. Round this tomb I had planted at various times flowers to the number of twelve, and I called them by the names of each month in the year, and here I used to loiter when my schoolfellows went off whooping to their homes.

The interior of the schoolroom, unlike the church, was simple; at one end the upper schoolboys sat, and the lower at the other, presided over by the two masters.

To this room my uncle conducted me on my first school-day; on my entrance the tasks were suspended and whispers ran round—the second master took me by the hand and smiled as he placed me at the lowest desk, saying “he must begin at the bottom, but I hope he will soon

ascend." My uncle stroked my hair with his hand, and wishing the head master good morning, left me.

"Mr. Jukes," said the head master, "let Master Wilson come here." I went up, and the head master holding me by the hand said "George, I am glad to see you, I hope you will be a studious boy; your uncle gives you a good name which I hope you will always retain. As soon as I returned to my place the second master asked me for the entrance fee, two and six-pence, which I told him I had not brought, but said I would ask my uncle for it; I did so on going home to dinner, but my uncle told me to give his compliments to Mr. Jukes and say that he could not consent to pay any entrance fee, inasmuch as the founder of the school had ordered that no fee should be levied on the scholars, of which he was assured by the copy of the founder's charter inserted first among the charity records in the churchwardens' books.

This communication brought the second master to my uncle's in the evening. "Mr. Wilson," said he to my uncle, "I am sorry that you refuse to pay this fee, as it is an innovation on my privileges, and will cause others to neglect paying me." "As to innovation," said my uncle, "I think the word cannot be applied here, unless it be that the charge hitherto levied on the scholars be called an innovation upon the founder's statutes; if there are funds sufficient to pay the two masters, I think it quite wrong to levy any charge on the scholars." "That may be," said Mr. Jukes, "but it has been customary to pay it and I took to my office on the understanding that all customary payments should be continued to me,"

"Why as to that understanding," replied my uncle, "it is like many other things; the fee should be paid if fair, but if wrong, no understanding can make it right."

The second master seemed to assent to this, and broached the question about the vestry clerkship; "may I hope for your support in my aim?" said he to my uncle. "I am sorry," said my uncle "to refuse you, I consider that a schoolmaster should have no other avocation—especially a master in a free school—than his school duties, I therefore cannot support or vote for you."

The second master was surprised at the declaration, and although he perhaps felt that my uncle was right, he returned again to the subject. "I do not think," said he, "that it would interfere with my duties as a schoolmaster to be the vestry-clerk, and it would be a certain increase to my income which at present is but small."

"You must be aware," said my uncle, "that when a person is a master of a free school and is allowed to fill another office, his usefulness in the former is likely to be interfered with, as also his impartiality to his scholars. I knew one who was parish clerk, and he consequently paid most of his attention to the curate's two sons who were in his school. I knew another who was organist in the church, and he positively neglected all the boys under him who were not the sons or relatives of members of the choir and the choral society; but in your particular case the founder orders that you shall not fill any other office whatever; as to your salary being low if you

who have the right to do so, will but insist upon the trustees letting out the school properties at annual values instead of by fines and low rentals ; if you will insist upon the tenants repairing their own premises as the founder provided, instead of doing it out of the trust funds ; if you will collect the rents and keep the accounts yourself, instead of paying a clerk to do so ; if you will put a stop to the practice of the trustees' dinners, which costs ten pounds per annum or more, you may at least increase your salary to double the amount that the vestry clerkship would bring you." "It is easier said than done," replied Mr. Jukes, "I should offend all the tenants, the present clerk to the trustees, and all the trustees to boot, were I to take your advice." "My advice !" said my uncle, "it is not advice, it is justice, and so long as such men as yourself will not see the trust funds of these schools properly applied, so long will you be stumbling blocks in the way of the education of the working classes," "Working classes, indeed," rejoined Mr. Jukes, "it was never intended that the working classes should be admitted into these schools ; they were intended for the better classes of society, else why do we see them filled with the sons of the rich ?" "That's just it," said my uncle, "because they are and have been filled with the sons of the rich, must they continue to be so ? I will assert without fear of contradiction, that at least nine tenth's of the founders' statutes order these schools to be enjoyed by none but the poor." "Ah !" said Mr. Jukes, "I fear that is a very democratic notion, I have no objection to the working classes being taught the elementary

parts of reading and writing, but any thing beyond that is quite unnecessary." "You might as well say," remarked my uncle, "that a field should only be ploughed, that the genial showers, the ripening sun, and the ingathering of the harvest are of no consequence. Is not the cultivation of the human mind of greater import than that of the land? Look at the weeds that grow up in society on account of the want of proper cultivation;—look at the workhouse, the gaol, the public-house, the domestic strife, the unsubdued temper, the sensuality of the man, and the exasperating remarks of the woman, all these spring from the working classes being taught as little as possible."

"Yes, yes," said Mr. Jukes with a deprecatory tone of voice, "but the pulpit teaches what people do not get at school." "The teaching of the pulpit is very good it is true," said my uncle, "but the violence of ignorant people is like a volcano, no one knows when it may break forth. Did the untaught masses of mankind but know their own strength, woe would be to those who omit the duty of educating them."

Mr. Jukes could argue no longer, he wished my uncle good night, and departed.

The head master lived three miles from the town, and consequently was often absent in the mornings; on these occasions his boys were altogether neglected; and as the head class never mixed with the lower, a feeling of distinction gradually grew up, and so far was this encouraged that even in Church separate pews were allotted to them; the boys in the upper class too were permitted

to wear tassels on their caps, so that from their earliest days pride and jealousy were engrafted in their minds ; to such a pitch was this carried that even on holidays when the boys were allowed to have cricket matches, the two classes were not allowed to play together, and the higher class were called "nobs," whilst the lower were snubbed as "snobs."

## CHAPTER II.

### MY GREEK AND LATIN DAYS.

THUS flew the first three years of my school days, at the end of which I was transplanted to the upper school on account of my proficiency and the respect in which my uncle was held.

The boys in this school consisted only of the head master's nephew, with the son of the landlord of the Swan Inn, and myself. We had nothing to learn but Greek and Latin. For his great task the master received about £300 per annum; this was about two thirds of the total income derived from the rents of the school property, the other third being handed to the second master, less the payments to the clerk to the trustees as a salary, and the landlord of the Swan Inn for providing the trustees with two half-yearly dinners. These arrangements left the under master about £100 for teaching the lower school, which averaged about 40 boys; so that three measures of Greek and Latin cost three times as much as 40 measures of Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, and English Grammar. Of course the boys in the upper school were esteemed by the lower

boys as paragons of learning, but this esteem was mixed with a good proportion of jealousy; we were the patricians, they the plebs, and of all the indulgences we enjoyed that of going every Monday to say our lessons at the Swan Inn was the greatest.

The head master was a clergyman, and was Rector of an adjoining parish about three miles distant; he lodged at the Swan in our town from Monday at dinner time until Saturday at noon, when he went to his parish. Being a bachelor, this free and easy method of living suited him, and as nothing but a suit in Chancery could deprive him of his school-mastership, no one dared attempt to attack him. Certainly it seemed strange to men of common sense that a clergyman should be a school-master, but more especially one who had a distant parish to attend to. This parish was a small one, he was therefore seldom wanted, and the school stipend being a good one, and no fixed number of scholars being placed under his care, he never felt the unfairness of holding both the offices, or of receiving £300 a year for doing little or nothing; nor did he ever trouble himself with reflecting that the founder ordered that the two schoolmasters should have no other employment or salary whatsoever on pain of losing their offices.

The fact was, that none of our parishioners except my uncle had read the founder's statutes; nor would he have had the opportunity of so doing had he not found a copy of them amongst the churchwardens' record books; therefore nobody knew what they were except my uncle, the head master, and the clerk to the trustees; no, not even



the trustees themselves, as all they did in connection with the school and its scholars, (although the founder warned them "for the Lord's sake to take care of its well-being, and the boys' well-doing as they hoped for salvation hereafter,") was to order the accounts to be paid by the clerk and eat the two half-yearly dinners at the Swan Inn, when the school tenants' rent days came round.

The head master being an easy sort of man, and fond of good dinners and a glass of port, became "unco' gracious" with the landlord of the Swan; in fact they were very brothers, and about divided the £300 per annum received by the head master between them. The master through being so regular a customer was often mistaken by new commercial gentlemen for the landlord himself, and the landlord, to do him justice, never did any particular act without consulting the advice of his clerical friend, which he had always found to be very judicious, and which (although he only went to church now and then) fixed in him a very profound veneration for the establishment.

As I said before, the head master had to walk about three miles every Monday morning, from his parish to ours, and after the arduous duties of the sabbath and his Monday's journey, he was generally too tired to come to the school on his arrival, although the school was actually nearer to the turnpike road by which he came, than the Swan, but it must be remembered in extenuation that he never drank a glass of port from the Saturday till the Monday, and also that no stock of that

beverage was kept at the school, therefore he was obliged to go to the Swan first, and on that day we, (the three patricians) had to attend at the Swan to go through our exercises.

I believe it was from our custom of going to the Swan, and having a glass of port out of the head master's decanter, that I always felt more veneration for saint Monday than for any other saint in the calendar during my school days. It was a joyous day. Though we were never detained long at the Swan, we were always more perfect in our Greek and Latin on that day (at least the head master said so) than on others; and I verily believe that had we been sent to the Swan on the other five days also, we should have been so great in those languages that the lord chancellor's and the two English archbishops' seats would now have been ours.

It was also from this custom that we held the master's red round face in peculiar esteem. His fingers and thumbs were so thick that I think it is very doubtful whether he ever coaxed them into his gloves; the calves of his legs too were astonishing, and his belly so projecting that many a wager was offered that he had not seen his shoe buckles when standing at ease for the last five and thirty years.

It was also from this custom that we looked down upon commercial studies with singular disdain; the ancient authors and old port were far preferable to arithmetic and the cane; the warm room at the Inn and its nice carpet, its chimney ornaments, and its fox-hunting pictures, its oil portraits of the landlady and land-

lord, its hair-stuffed chairs, and snug fire side, were far more classical than the beggarly, shivering, white-washed school-room, with its rickety and inky desks and forms.

It was also from this custom that we never went to school on any Monday afternoon, as the extra walk of the morning and the extra wine of the dinner-table had a singularly mesmerising effect on the senses of the head master. The working boys in the town as they went past the Swan would put their noses against the parlour window to see if the "old'un," as they called him, had had his "mixture," testing the fact of his being asleep by sundry grimaces, and enquiries as to his health.

Now this mixture was not a mixture of eatables and drinkables, but of wine itself, nor yet of two sorts of wine but of port alone. It happened one bye-gone Monday that the head master was invited to dine with the landlord and the "commercial," it being the birth-day of the eldest of these gentlemen. Of course upon such an important occasion "the rules of the road" must be strictly, yet liberally observed. When the two sorts of port were decanted and tasted they were pronounced to be "rayther too old on the one hand, and rayther too new on the other." The landlord declared that his old port was unequalled for flavor, and his new for richness, and thereupon there was like to be a great dispute, when the landlord appealed to the head master for his opinion; this was a delicate question, as he did not like to risk the landlord's defeat on the one

hand, nor that of one of the landlord's customers on the other, so he very judiciously filled his glass from a bottle of old and a bottle of new, and said that the two when mixed were better than either separately.

From that day two sorts were always put on the table, and each glass partly filled with each, and the port was no longer called port but the "parson's mixture," and the landlord was more satisfied than ever with his friend's wisdom, especially as by putting two sorts on the table he found that more was drunk than formerly.

Thus two more of our years passed on with nothing but Greek and Latin on one day and Latin and Greek on the next, until at last an outbreak took place in the town about the chief constable's son being refused admission into the school because he could not read sufficiently well to please the second master; it was said by some, that the boy could read well enough, but that the former had requested the latter to leave his pew one Sunday, and pay for one himself, so that drawing his estimate of the boy's attainments from his father's want of courtesy, he refused to receive him. A pretty hubbub followed, and as many of the inhabitants had grudges against the master and many had grudges against the constable, the town became divided into two hostile parties, and the rejection of the boy became the day of resurrection to all the dead and buried by-gone faults of the whole parish. The head master kept aloof, and of course the feoffees, being sworn brothers, would not condescend to take the boy's part, especially as the corporation of whom the chief constable was the nether extremity, had held out threats of going to

chancery, and getting the school into their own hands. The exasperation of the corporation was so great that they petitioned the House of Commons, and the House of Commons listened to the petition and appointed two Commissioners to come down and investigate the case.

The day was named and the Commissioners sent notice thereof to the trustees. Great were the searchings of heart and the surmises of many of the inhabitants as to what the Commissioners were like, and as to what the Commissioners would do; some had no doubt that the second master would be sent to the Tower of London, others said that the chief constable ought to be sent there for putting the country to such an expense about nothing, whilst the combatants seemed to be the only cool people in the town.

The eventful day arrived and a post chaise arrived too at the Black Lion Inn, out of which jumped a thin young man and a very fat old one. There were boxes on the top of the chaise, boxes under the bottom, boxes strapped on behind and boxes under the inside seats. The two Commissioners had also flat bundles of paper under their arms tied up with red tape, with which they hastened into the Inn. Numerous were the lookers on, the house was beset with boys and working men peeping in at the windows and bar door; the bar itself had on that night a much larger company than usual, and what from the cold night and the hot question of the school, the landlord was no small gainer. Mr. Stubbs the currier was most indignantly eloquent on the rights of the subject being trampled on by under-schoolmasters, and wondered

what would happen next. Mr. Harris the manager at the savings bank on the other hand said that he should think Curriers knew more about leather than schools. Mr. Runt the draper did not see what right schoolmasters had to object to boys who were sent, as he said, ready cut and dried to their hands, but he did not wonder at men who were not parents having no feeling for children, to which Mr. Talboy the grocer replied that unless some check was put upon education, the glorious institutions of the country would no longer be safe.

In the midst of these wise saws the commissioners were ushered up stairs, and on it being announced in the bar that such was the case, a sudden calm ensued. After many and oft-repeated deep puffs at the cigars the conversation took another turn, as to who these commissioners were, what were their pedigree, politics, and whereabouts, and it was not till a late hour that the wisdom which nightly assembled at the Black Lion strolled off to their respective residences.

The next morning the town hall was the scene of unusual bustle. The commissioners court being an open one, it was crammed to suffocation; they sat at a table with the clerk to the feoffees as their amanuensis. The school charter was read over in due form—this was a formidable document, and went back as far as the 1st of Charles the 1st. It recorded that that monarch by his “meer motion, will, and consent, granted a free school for the education of children and youth in good literature and sound learning for the benefit of the parishioners &c. &c. &c.”

After the perusal, the two masters were first examined as to the customary admission of the boys, then the chairman of the trustees, and lastly the chief constable, the complainant; the commissioners then announced that they would make their report to the House and took their departure as they came.

Great was the surprise of those inhabitants who were on the under master's side that the chief constable was not handcuffed and sent off to London; and great was the surprise of the chief constable's friends that the under master was not served the same; "pooh," says one, "it's a tame affair," "just so," said another, "I thought it would all end in smoke."

The only immediate results were that the chief constable's boy was admitted and the customary entrance fee of half a crown was ordered to be discontinued.

The town in which these transactions took place is rather a peculiar one, it is not in the centre of the kingdom nor on either side of it; it touches on two dioceses; is neighbour to the borders of two counties, and yet seems to belong to no neighbourhood; there is a prospect of a railway, and it boasts a canal and also a river, if a narrow, lazy stream can be called so; in fact, our town is like a vagrant having neither home nor friends, even nobility has hitherto shunned it, there being but one solitary lord who lives some twenty miles off, and spends his time and money either in town or abroad.

Yet there are streets and houses and tradesmen, and working people in this out-of-the-way town, the most of

the latter are unambitious, hard-working, and uneducated; the streets have no flagged footpaths, the houses are all of different shapes and heights, the tradespeople are fixtures and the working folks slaves.

The only architectural wonder in the town is the parish church,—the only well paid man the vicar. The late vicar although he received some £1000 or £1200 per annum had a still better jointure—an archdeaconry, so he seldom came near us, and left us in the care of a subordinate, to whom he liberally gave one fifth of the revenues of the living. Yet he had some redeeming qualities, he always made a point of visiting the greatest grumblers when he did come to the town; of calling to see all the new-born parishioners since his last visit, for the double purpose of congratulating the parents and of knowing if the youngsters had been christened; he always too had his pockets full of cakes for the younger olive branches, and a few books for especial favorites.

On these occasions he caused the churchwardens to dine with him, whilst the parish clerk was regaled in the kitchen, and the ringers had a supper provided at the nearest hostelry; of course these kindnesses posed the grumblers, and the subject of the distribution of the church revenues not being at that day much canvassed, the vicar carried on pretty tolerably.

His patron was a nobleman of modern pedigree, who taking it into his head that the rents of his estate, were as inexhaustible as the purse of Fortunatus, soon found that he was mistaken, so to save himself from utter



ruin he sold his broad acres to the trustees of another nobleman who had not yet come of age.

On this estate were many churches, and many good and fat livings, which were part and parcel of the property; of course the parishioners had nothing to do with these, all they were allowed to meddle with, was the payment of all the required dues, and this they did willingly, as Prideaux and all such authorities were not found in parishioners' libraries then.

Shortly after the transfer of the estate the good-natured easy archdeacon died. It was dark and rainy every night for a week after he was buried, not that he was buried here, he was laid in the grave yard where he had lived, in a distant county; yet the aged female authorities averred that the gloom and wet had some connection with his death, and their regrets for his loss were mixed with many comparisons of the weather being very similar when the king or the queen or the last bishop died.

The trustees of the young nobleman had therefore many new duties to perform—the induction of a vicar and the appointment of resident agents on different parts of the estate. The chief agent took possession of the largest house thereon, and it soon became the most important place in the neighbourhood. Situated in a pleasant spot, guarded with a fine old rookery, approached by a magnificent drive, and surmounted by a battalion of chimneys, “the treasurer,” as he was called found himself quite at home.

On one of the before-mentioned wet and dreary nights, the river had overswollen and made free not only with

the residences in the main street of the town, but turned the street itself into a river; the White Lion Inn was in the middle of this street, and it being a fine opportunity for amusement, the rising generation were diverting themselves in all the branches of aquatics near its gateway, when a private travelling carriage drove up.

The White Lion Inn was a very ancient one, as was proved by the animal over the door having from the effects of age and rain become nearly black; the host had a peculiar objection to having his lion painted white, he did not see the necessity for it inasmuch as his house was known to all the country. Around the Inn door on this night no idlers hung, as the road was full six inches under water; the horses of the carriage were quickly changed, crack went the postilions' whips, and away they dashed through the flooded street; on the top of the carriage were two or three heavy trunks, and just as it emerged from the waters in the neighbourhood of the river a ragged boy leaped up behind and scrambled on to the top between two of the trunks. He was an idiot. His chief pleasure was to ride behind carriages to their next stage, and then ramble back at his leisure, except when sometimes a friendly "whip" allowed him to ride the loose horse. He never uttered but one phrase, and that not very often; "who's the biggest fool now a days, what do you say?" From this he was nicknamed "Whatsy," a curtailment of language not unusual in more important cognomens.

On went the four horses with their two riders in bril-

liant red jackets;—the moon was out, the country road was deserted, and Whatsy, stuck between the two trunks, had all the world to himself.

His parents were both dead and gone, he had no relative to protect him from the rudeness of the non-idiot by whom he was always made a butt for mischief, he therefore shunned the world, and his happiest moments were spent behind coaches where none could reach. He would then laugh at the hedges as they rushed by, snap his fingers as he passed each milestone, and throw a stone from his well stored pockets at every finger post;—these were his victories and he enjoyed them.

His father had been a well-to-do tailor, his mother had been of respectable rank in early life. The idiot was her first and only child. His birth was the cause of her death, happily before she could know that he was an idiot; the father sunk beneath the double blow and the child was sent to the poor-house.

Amongst the companions of his youth in that house there were several nearly as idiotic as himself, and by some strange current of feeling he was their favorite—when they played he was their king, when they went with the porter for a walk he was placed in front, from this and his muscular frame he was called the “biggest fool” by passers by, which made him angry, and the house nurse taught him to say in self defence “who’s the biggest fool now a days? what do you say?”

As he grew up he could not bear the constraint of the poor-house, he left it, and after that he was never known to visit that side of the town. Whenever

he descried a grey jacket inmate of the house in the streets he immediately dived down one of the entries and could not by any persuasion be induced to return until the evening set in.

Whatsy's journey on the night of the flood soon terminated, the carriage drove up the treasurer's avenue, and a thin, gentlemanly person alighted from it. As he got out, Whatsy stood on the ground and saluted him with the usual phrase of "who's the biggest fool now a days, what do you say?" The stranger drew back, surprised at the queer tone and remark, but upon one of the postilions assuring him it was only "Whatsy, the fool," he smiled and entered the house.

The postilions received their fees and some beer, which so absorbed their attention that they did not perceive Whatsy open the carriage door and ensconce himself snugly inside. The horses and carriage turned round, whirled away, and the postilions never thought about Whatsy until on their reaching the town turnpike he opened the door, leaped out, and exclaimed "who's the biggest fool now a days,—what do you say?" It was well for him it was raining, the postilions did not like to risk wetting their saddles by dismounting; he disappeared down a lane, and they drove into the town.

## CHAPTER III.

### MEETINGS.

THE thin gentlemanly person was ushered into a room, and gave his name, "the Rev. Mr. Calton." The room was a large one, and its walls were covered with paintings of the highest class; a wide table stood in the centre covered with leases, plans of farms, agency books, deeds, and letters. A roaring fire was in the grate, and a decanter of water and two glasses were the sole occupants of the side board.

The reverend visitor was dressed in black; he had no whiskers, his hair was thin and short, and his spare body and sleek appearance agreed with the active, keen glance that shot from his restless eyes.

In a few minutes the agent entered the room, and a hearty warm recognition passed between them. "Although we have not met, Jeremy," said the clergyman, "since you left school, I believe I should have recognized you anywhere." The agent smiled and remarked that his guest was much thinner than he should have anticipated. "Yes," replied the clergyman, "I have been through

some arduous tasks since then, but I believe I shall now find a haven of rest in this parish where my labours will be less irksome."

The early histories of the two men who thus met, were deeply marked with changes and singularities. The clergyman was one of a numerous family, whose father was a lawyer formerly residing at Birmingham. He was an eminent practitioner, and in consequence of his business habits and high position, numbers of people who had saved a few hundreds made him their depository; he, instead of placing these sums out on mortgages, had handed them all over to his banker to enter to his own account, and in the panic of 1825 they were all swept away. He was reduced to beggary, and his son, who will fill no small sphere in these pages, was at the time a boarder in the head master's house at the free school of king Edward the Sixth. The reverse in his father's circumstances deprived him of the power of pursuing his studies there, but out of regard to his assiduity and talent he was sent to the university of Oxford as an exhibitioner.

In this school the agent was being educated at the same time, but not as a boarder; he was a foundation boy of humble parentage; his father was the head groom,—what is commonly called stud-groom—to a lord of high pedigree, living in an adjoining county; how he came into that school as a foundationer, was and is, no solitary case.

On a fine day in April 1820, the village of Eastville was full of pleasures; his lordship at Eastville hall was married that day, and before he departed on his

nuptial tour he sent for his servants to do them some particular acts of benevolence. The most favorite of these was the stud-groom; he was groom when his lordship's father was alive; he was the trainer of the young lord in the art of riding in his vacation months; he was his guide and protector in his youthful hunting exploits, and his defender in all his scrapes.

A child has no greater affection for a parent than has a young nobleman for his groom. The schoolmaster is a tyrant—the college tutor a bore—their toils and endeavours to instruct and guide are “nuisances,” whilst the groom that provides instruction in the arts of horsemanship is a welcome taskmaster, and a friend.

“Tom Ward,” said his lordship, coming into the square surrounded by the stables and dog-kennels, “I am going abroad, perhaps for some months. I leave my horses in your care. I know you love them next to me. What can I give you as a present before I go? I thought of sending you a spick-and-span new suit, and saddle, bridle, and spurs from London as I pass through, what say you to it?”

“Your lordship's very good,” said Tom, “but I am getting rather too stiff for any thing uncommon-like in the way of clothes, and I should be unhappy to wear 'em without I was following your lordship to the field, but if I might ask a favor there is one that would be more sarviceable.” “Be it what it may if in my power,” replied the nobleman, “I will grant it.” “You see my lord,” said Tom, “I'm getting older every day, and there's my Frank growing up as fast as a weed, and

he says he has larnt all that Mr. Blaney the school-master in the village can teach him ; and he is a great reader, and high-flown like as all the young 'uns are now-a-days, and he says there are better schools in larger towns, and he wants to know how he can get into one,—the sharp dog, he says to me one day, says he, his lordship, meaning you my lord, is a governor of the big school at Brummagem, and he says, praps his lordship would get me in as a foundationer."

"I am fearful Tom I cannot do that, as the boy must be, I believe, the son of a parishioner of that town or of one of the adjoining parishes, but as a change of horses will be necessary there, I will call and see the master about it." "I believe so too my lord," said Tom, "but if you recollect I have a brother living there, and the boy could bide with him, and being of the same name and recommended by your lordship, I dare say he would pass muster."—"I will see," said his lordship, "and you shall know."

Tom Ward had a house rent free in the village, in which his wife and family lived. On that special day of course, she and "the colts," as Tom called his children, were dressed in their best, and had a fine piece of beef and a plum loaf to regale themselves with, sent down by the housekeeper at the hall. They were as merry as such people only can be, health and clean linen were their almost constant companions, simplicity was their rule of life, and affection bound them together as if one soul animated the whole. Tom as soon as the lady and lord drove off went down to partake of the marriage



dinner with his happy household,—as he walked home he was quite absorbed, yet kept snapping his fingers all the while. “He’ll be sure to do it” said Tom half aloud, addressing himself, “he’ll be sure to do it, Frank is made or I’m no judge of a ’unter; when he gets amongst the big un’s he’ll be put through his paces, he’ll leap the gates o’ larning and I warrant he’ll take a brush or two before he’s bin in the field a season.” Frank was waiting in the road to meet him, and the happy father told him what he had said to his lordship; the boy’s eye sparkled with delight, and he jumped along beside his father all the way home.

“Martha,” said Tom, as he entered the cottage, “I’ve been a asking my lord to get Frank into a better school, as he offered to do me a kindness by way of rememb’ring his wedding day like, and he says he’ll try.” “A better school,” said Martha, in surprize, “there’s no better school in any village nor ours.” “I know that,” said Tom, “but there are better in the big towns, and now as every body’s larning more nor ever they larned afore, why should’nt Frank have a chance.” “Stuff,” replied Martha, “I should like to know what so much booking is to do for poor boys like Frank, it flames their heads with pride and makes ’em above their work.” “What’s that to do with it,” said Tom, “didn’t you hever hear of poor boys like Frank a sitting on the lord chancellor’s pack through the high school-training.” “Frank had better follow the pack his father has followed,” replied the mother, “it’s a lower and a safer one than the lord chancellor’s pack, isn’t there plenty to eat and good clothes

and wages for him here, and no head work to whiten his hair and make his face like a piece of half burnt leather, like all them there judges." "Well but," said Tom, "there must be judges so long as there's criminals, and it 'ud be better for Frank to be the one than t'other, I fancy." "Stuff," again said the mother, "look at us, we live here and every body knows us, and we never was ten miles from home none on us, but as for them there judges, I'm told they never stops nowhere, but keeps going from one place to another for everlasting, a whipping and transporting and hanging the folks as reg'lar as clock work, and nobody loves 'em and lots of folks hates 'em, and their wives and families are left in Lunnon and they never sees 'em till they comes round again;—I would'nt be a judge for all the gold in the bank, and I should break my heart if I thought Frank would be the means of any one being hung, I should." At this her tears flew out, Tom walked into the back garden, and Frank looked as intensely through the window as if he had never seen the hedge on the other side of the road before.

In a few minutes Tom returned, the beef was placed on the table, and although the school in the big town was painted on their faces and in their eyes, not a word more was said about it then; the knives and forks were put upon active duty; the healths of the lady and lord were drunk with all sincerity, and in the evening Martha and Tom, and Frank and his sister, joined their fellow villagers on the cricket ground to talk and laugh and dance.

In the mean time on flew his lordship's carriage; the horses were the very best four that the Vine stables could afford; the postilions had new caps and boots on, not to forget the rosettes, and there is very little doubt that the jug of mulled wine they had drunk in the butler's pantry before they started induced the horses to do ten miles an hour instead of eight. As it was an especial occasion, the wheel postilion addressed a random remark alternately to his brother postilion and his own whip horse in an under tone, "go along Joe," said he to the other postilion, "wa'nt that good stuff in the jug?" "Now Chiffney my old un," (to the horse) "recollect you've a lord and a lady behind you, and you must make 'em believe one spur in the manger is better than two on the road."—"Cut a long Joe (to the postilion) else we sha'nt git back in time for her ladyship's supper at the Vine"—"Sprightly, my old Chiffney, (to the horse) don't you pick up any of them there Macadams, else you won't get no supper when you gets back nayther."

The whole road seemed as though a universal marriage was being celebrated; the hedges on either side the road were throwing out their branches as if to shake hands; the birds were flying from tree to tree chirping in couples; the sheep were roaming up and down the rich verdured meadows in deep conversation; joyous children were dancing in green lanes, and young men and maidens were strolling in pairs across the secluded footways in the fields; the late snows of winter had destroyed the dead leaves that had fallen on all the paths, and the bubbling springs coursed beside the hedge

ways singing their songs of clear joy to the new born grasses.

Soon the first stage was gained, the second and the third, and then the horses smoked along Constitution hill into Birmingham. It was not then as now, although but little more than 30 years have passed. Constitution hill was lined with private houses ; there were no huge-paned shops then. Snow hill was never without stage coaches passing up and down ; there were no fizzing, blazing, snorting railway trains then, causing every body to be in a hurry ; the Saracen's Head, the Albion, the Castle, and the Swan boasted their own pet coaches, with large, many-colored bills announcing "the quickest, safest, and cheapest coaches on the road ;"—there were no puzzling time bills then with p. m's and a. m's sufficient to confuse the coolest mathematician in England. The High street from Union street, down to and round Nelson's monument, on a Saturday night was lined with stalls for vending poultry, eggs, tripe, pop, jet blacking, second-hand books, songs of love and murder, oranges, apples, plum pudding, and all other imaginable articles required by those who had their week's wages in their pockets, the foot-paths being so densely crowded that not an inch of uncovered ground could be found. At that time the foot-paths were pebbled, and each house gloried in a spout overhanging the way so as to save the passers by on wet days the expense of shower baths. At that time there was no market hall, music hall, artist's gallery, railway stations, queen's college, corn exchange, cemeteries, exhibition hall, freemason's hall, joint-stock banks, athe-

næsum, penny postage, viaducts running over people's chimney tops, or tunnels running under people's beer barrels in their cellars. No! those were the good old days of posting, of stage coaches with two bugle players, of morris dancers, snug churchyards, oil lamps, and watchmen, dear postages, books, newspapers, periodicals, sugar and bread; those were the times when education was a sin, and sobriety an offence, when smugglers were gentlemen, ecclesiastic salaries unchallenged, and financial reform associations never dreamt of,—when foundation boys required patronage to get into their own schools, and illegal boarders were allowed to enter because their parents had golden keys to unlock the doors thereof; those were the days when flat rows of houses were christened crescents; open spaces with two sides called squares; single houses terraces, and streets, such as that along which his lordship's carriage now rattled, were styled hills. Happy times and styles which “not e'en critics criticised!”

It was Saturday evening, the street foot-paths were crammed with dense, slow-paced masses going to and from market, whilst the road was filled with coaches, flies, and carriers' wagons. The latter on a Saturday night had to do double duty; the wagoners heaved out hogshead after hogshead, and case after case on the wharf; yawning clerks wished there were no more to come, and boatmen vociferated that they had too much on already.

His lordship's carriage could hardly squeeze through the stream of wheels coming down Snow Hill, and the postilions knowing how Bull street and High street

would be crammed, turned down Colmore Row and passing round the Free Church, rushed on now free from impediments towards the Hen and Chickens.

His lordship had been so much engaged in describing to his bride the various scenes they passed through, that he had quite forgotten his promise to the stud groom, until his eye caught the free school just before the carriage stopped at the Hen and Chickens. The school house was a brick building with two wings wherein the masters resided, and in a niche in the front a statue of the Royal Founder had been placed long before any of that generation could recollect. In the midst of this busy town the school looked quite calm and undisturbed, in fact it seemed to despise the continual hubbub that swept past its gates, and rejoiced in quietness and mouldy moss-covered age. The statue of the king seemed to be alive to what was going on outside and what was not going on inside, he looked with longing eyes on the untaught crowd, and wished them all to enter into his school, and when little boys put their noses through the rails and wondered who the strange figure was, and what the queer words under him could mean, his eyes seemed to look on them with affection as though his tongue would fain have uttered, "I founded this school for such little uneducated poor boys as you, but those that are in trust have betrayed it, and contravened my good intentions."

The noble bride and bridegroom resolved to see the head master of the school whilst fresh horses were brought out, her ladyship remarking that she should

be able to aid in the request on behalf of the boy Frank, because her father the Bishop of —— had been the chief means of getting the head master his sinecure birth. They had been companion scholars at college, and unceasingly assiduous in aiding each other's preferment.

His lordship did not wait for admittance but opened the door and walked at once into the library where he found the head master; the introduction to her ladyship was hardly necessary as he knew her from a child, and the purport of the visit was soon opened. "I have scarcely time to see you, but I have an application to make to you on behalf of a boy" said his lordship, "the son of my head groom, who has an itching for learning and wants to be taught in your school; I suspect the school was intended for boys resident in this parish or district only, but if you can admit this boy I should be glad." "It is quite true," replied the head master, "that the founder names in his charter that the boys of the Town and the neighbourhood alone were to enjoy the benefits of the school in those quaint words, '*inhabitancius ville parochie et dnij de Brymyncham in deo Com' Warr' quam alios quam plurimos subditos nros tocius prie ibidem vicine,*' but when we have a friend to serve of course the founder's orders may be set aside." "In this case," said his noble friend, "we may avoid setting the spirit of the statutes aside, because the boy has an uncle residing in this town, his father's brother, and he will live with him, therefore his being taught here cannot be considered a

violation of the oath I have taken to observe the founder's statutes." "Certainly not my lord, and as to founders' statutes, you must recollect how beneficial the avoidance of them proves at college. If the founders' statutes were always observed, our colleges and schools would be crammed with poor men's sons, and the mere avoidance of statutes I apprehend cannot be called a breach of them;—but what does the groom calculate on making his son in after life?" "I cannot tell," replied his lordship, "I never heard him say." "Because," rejoined the head master, "I cannot educate him for trade. I would rather educate one boy for the pulpit than fifty for trade, in fact if he is intended for trade we could not train him. An English education we detest: we do not encourage even writing and arithmetic, they are beneath our notice; and before he comes I must make that enquiry. There are plenty of commercial schools in the town where he can be taught such things by paying for the teaching." "Let him come," said his lordship, "and teach him classically; if he succeeds I can put him into a small curacy, Such as he, having no property, are very well to do the work of poor curacies. Whilst men of higher rank fill the offices in the church to which they are entitled by their position and properties, such men are very useful, indeed I do not see how we could do without them in the present state of society." "That is," said her ladyship, "just what pa' says: he never would ordain a rich man's son to a poor living: he used to add, 'poor men, poor livings,—rich men, rich livings;' by being kept poor these men cannot buy the dangerous



publications of the day, nor those horrid newspapers,—ignorance prevents their being disaffected, and poverty from mixing with their betters; were they allowed to do so, they would be presumptuous enough, I dare say, to wish to become vicars and rectors, and even to disturb the necessary selectness of the society we move in, by aspiring to the hands of ladies themselves. I agree therefore that such boys as the groom's son are sent by providence to fill poor curacies; it is true pa' was a poor boy and a poor clergyman at one time himself, but there are exceptions to all rules."

So it was settled that Frank Jeremy could be received as a foundationer, to be trained like a wagon horse to do the heavy work when he came to manhood, for which he must have been providentially intended. His lordship and his lady once more entered their carriage, and the head master stood at the library fire with his hands behind his coat, wondering what good commerce or commercial studies ever did for mankind, except it were to find the people work and keep them from mixing with classical society or wishing for classical knowledge.

Two or three days after the festivities of the village of Eastville had subsided, when the bell-ringing was over, and the plum loaves were all gone, and the garland which hung across from the Vine Inn to the old oak tree on the opposite side of the road began to look faded and paltry, the housekeeper at Eastville Hall received, amongst other things, in a letter from his lordship, an order to tell the head groom that his son was to go

to the grammar school at Birmingham as soon as he liked. When the housekeeper read this, she dropped the letter on the ground as if it had stung her, gave a piercing shriek, opened her eyes as wide as if she saw an apparition and exclaimed, "goodness gracious, well what next!"

It was a fortunate thing that dame nature had provided the housekeeper with that safety valve, a mouth. So full was she of indignation, surprise, and horror at this fact regarding Frank, that she undoubtedly would have risen like a balloon deprived of its ballast, into the uppermost strata of clouds that just then hovered over Eastville Hall, had she not had a mouth through which, like the safety valve of a steam engine, the vapour of her boiling indignation on this occasion was allowed to escape.

"Well, after that the deluge! as lord what's-his-name wrote in the newspapers once; a groom's son to be fed on the dead languages; I hope he will get fat on them; we shall have the cook talking Chinese next, and the chambermaids looking through the windows studying architecture instead of making the beds; this wont do, the whole establishment wont be worth a fig when they know it; I will never have anything to do with it, please or displease; his lordship may tell him himself; if he had the trouble to keep them under as I have, he would never consent to such nonsense." With that she threw the letter on the table and bounced out of the room.

The housekeeper's room in a nobleman's hall is a very sacred place, none of the inferiors are admitted there; in it the mysteries of the art of managing cooks,

nurserymaids, chambermaids, and extras, are carried on by its dignified occupant. The housekeeper at Eastville Hall was a portly, robust female, her business causing her to sit most of her time in an easy chair writing manifestos to the village tradesmen, memorandums on the state of the larder, and despatches to the various non-commissioned officers, male and female, under her command; to convey these she had a female mercury who was under her sole control and bidding; she was in fact her orderly. Through the instability of the housekeeper's temper these orderlies were changed nearly as often as the moon filled her horns, and it happened at this particular time that Frank Jeremy's sister was in possession of that uncertain office. Of course she always was allowed ingress to the housekeeper's sanctum, and on this occasion entered it a few minutes after the housekeeper had left; she saw the letter open on the table, and woman like read; sorrow and joy alternated on her countenance as she saw the remark about Frank, and she instantly ran to her father in the yard and told him what she had seen. He immediately repaired to the housekeeper to ask her the real contents of his lordship's letter as to Frank, when that lady was again overcome by a severe shock to her feelings. "What does his lordship say?" replied she to old Jeremy, "I should like to know who told you that he said anything? I should like to know who told you when I was making all the haste I could to tell you myself. Things are come to a pretty pass, that one's private letters must be read by every body; I wish nobody of low degree

was ever taught to write, and then one's private letters would be one's own—pretty pass its come to; if I was King George, I would make a law myself that no common folks should learn even to spell any words but those that their own trade requires. I would have a cookery spelling-book for cooks, a chambermaid's for chambermaids, and an errand girl's for errand girls, and then I shouldn't be plagued with such pimps reading my private letters. All his lordship says Mr. Jeremy, said the housekeeper softening down after letting off the extra steam, "is, that Frank can go to the school as soon as you can arrange for his going."

The groom was pleased at this quick accomplishment of his desires, but yet he dreaded the effect on the mind of his wife; he was going down to carry her the news, when he met Frank, to whom he told it. Frank said his mother had been telling him that morning that she had dreamt in the night that she saw him walking on stilts, and that she was in continual terror of his falling, but he had softened her apprehensions by telling her that when he got to be a high man he would do what he could for his brothers and sisters, and that she and his father should come and live with him. Thus the road was made easy for the news, and as soon as she found it was settled for Frank to go, her whole thoughts were directed in procuring articles to fit him out for his new home. Stockings, shoes, caps, and all his little articles of wearing apparel were overhauled; his sisters were put under task to sew and knit for him, and a new pair of kid gloves for Sundays, and a new

umbrella were added thereto. These were things he had never been indulged with before. The neighbours too contributed to his boyish pleasures. The ironmonger, who filled the office of Churchwarden, sent him a brass cannon to use on the fifth of November, having from his own boyhood had a natural dread of such men as Guy Fawkes, and a great respect for the national church. Some of his ill-natured neighbours said this respect was sustained chiefly on account of his supplying rails, stoves, and locks and keys for her comfort and the comfort of her members. The tailor sent Frank a pair of scarlet braces, the shoemaker a pair of bed slippers, and the clergyman a Bible with Frank's name inscribed.

## CHAPTER IV.

### DEPARTURE.

THE eventful day came: the Shrewsbury and London Coach passed by at six o'clock every morning, and Frank was wondering all the night before whether it would come safe on this occasion. It had happened, he knew, that when his father wanted to go and give his vote at the last county election that the coach was blocked up on the road in a snow drift: that when the land steward wanted to go to Rugby fair last year the rains had so swollen the rivers that he was obliged to return before half his journey was accomplished; so Frank looked through his bed-room window before he went to rest to see if it was likely either to snow or to rain, and he at last resolved that go he would if it both snowed and rained, as he had a good new umbrella to protect him. He could not sleep soundly; he started and fancied he heard the coach coming down the road, but it was the wind stirring up the branches of the surrounding trees: again he started and believed the horn was telling the villagers the coach was in, but it was the old sign at the Vine, creaking in the wind. At last the clock

struck five, the coach hour was six: Frank had to fill both his box and his stomach in that hour, and it is questionable which of the two repositories received the greatest variety of articles that morning, the anxious mother having placed before him enough to eat for a month before-hand.

The coach came; almost the whole village was at the Vine door; the guard asked the folks if they were all going to London as they were up so soon, and said he should be happy to accommodate them all if they would wait for their turns. All eyes were on Frank and his mother, as he came to mount the coach; he was sorrowful, but tried to look fierce. His two trunks were put up, then his coat, then his umbrella, and then a little oval basket with food for the road: his mother cried bitterly; his little sister sobbed; the big tears stood in the father's eyes, checked by compressed lips and breath in vain. Many of the neighbours were softened at the scene: up Frank jumped, again and again his hand was grasped; again and again the same lips cried good bye, and until the coach was clean round the bend in the road not a leg moved, not an eye was seen to wink.

• It is strange that at these partings such a quantity of tears used to be shed, whilst at the present day the same partings at the railway station seem to be a pleasure; at the coach they exclaimed with tears in their eyes, "he is going to leave us, it is a long journey," at the station, with a smile, "he is off, dear me, he will be there in no time."

Frank sat behind, as the front seats of the coach were

occupied before its arrival at Eastville; he had no companion during the first stage, but when the horses were changed a man got up with a rosewood case, round which a leather strap was placed. He saluted Frank with "a good morning t'ye, it's a fine morning, isn't it, how far have you come? I shall be glad of your company to Birmingham," all in a breath and without waiting for any reply until he had delivered himself of the whole. Frank soon satisfied him on all these points. The stranger sat quiet for some time ruminating, when he again spoke; "I live at Birmingham, but it is a long way, I feel hungry, perhaps you will join me at breakfast at the next change, they wait half an hour for that purpose." Frank said he did not care about breakfast, and the stranger said, neither did he, but just for a bit of fun he would toss him to see who should "stand Sam for the two feeds;" Frank did not know who "Sam" was, but his companion gave him no opportunity to reflect. He proposed to toss there and then, as they would have little time enough for eating when they pulled up. The stranger won, the coach stopped, a smiling waiter was at the door, "breakfast in the coffee room gentlemen, cold morning, a good fire gentlemen, empty stomach dangerous,—ham, tongue, eggs, all ready gentlemen."

Frank felt a little bigger at being called a gentleman. He and the stranger entered the coffee room. The stranger made an attack at once, but Frank had scarcely drunk one cup of coffee before the guard came; "Coach waiting; behind time twenty minutes; must be off."



Waiter at his heels, "one and nine each; hope you have had plenty," (putting his tongue in his cheek) so Frank had no more to do than pay down three and six, astonished at the whole matter; but being called a gentleman, and having eaten a slice of toast and drank one cup of coffee in a very luxurious room, he was somewhat content.

The stranger took his hat off when again on the coach, and drew out a bundle of toast, two or three slices of ham and tongue, and eat up the whole without once looking in Frank's face or uttering a word; the task over, he winked at Frank, and exclaimed, "a regular dodge, musn't catch old birds with chaff; down upon 'em, one and nine pence is one and nine pence, whether I pay it or my friend."

On they went. "What o'clock now?" said the stranger, looking at Frank's little seal that hung to a steel chain. "Eight," said Frank, proudly eying his grandfather's watch, which his mother, kind soul, had given him the previous night. "Nice watch," said his friend, "deserves a chain of gold," saying which, he opened his rosewood case, and displayed to Frank's astonished eyes a collection of chains, keys, seals, and other trinkets; took out a heavy chain and said it would just match such a gentlemanly watch as Frank's; worth five pounds at least, but would sell it for less,—say three, or even two to a friend. Frank said he had one sovereign, but his father had told him not to change it till he wanted books or something else at school; the stranger pulled out a small pair of brass scales, put the chain in one,

and five sovereigns in the other,—just a balance ;—it was pure gold, and must be worth five, but as Frank had paid for the breakfast, would sell it to him for one ; pulled out a card, “Messrs. Giltedge and Jewry, Edgbaston Street, Birmingham.” At this Frank said his uncle lived in that street. Who was he ? Nathan Jeremy, surveyor’s clerk,—the stranger knew him well,—lived just opposite,—how lucky !—insisted on Frank’s having the chain, and paying for it when he liked, but Frank’s honor couldn’t listen to that, so he paid his sovereign, and the stranger politely took off the steel chain and replaced it with the gold one, saying it was a dead bargain.

The coach reached Frank’s destination,—the Albion, at the top of Carr’s lane. It was the first of May, the sweeps were dancing and playing with cross sticks. The novelty of the sight took Frank’s attention ;—the stranger was gone. Frank ran round the corner to find him,—saw him at some distance, and ran after him. The man disappeared before he came up, and when he returned to the Albion, the coach was gone too, and his two trunks, top coat, and umbrella with it.

The shock was terrible, Frank turned giddy, all his luggage lost ! The porter told him if it was ticketed, the guard would bring it back again next day.

Frank was ashamed of himself, but he resolved to go to his uncle’s at once. As he went along Edgbaston street enquiring for his residence, he saw on a large door “Giltedge and Jewry ;” this was his friend’s, so he thought perhaps he would receive him till the next day,

as he was ashamed to go to his uncle's without his luggage. Tremblingly he rang the bell and the door opened with a jerk, but there was no one at the opening; he stood hesitating whether he should enter, when a voice from within cried "come in!" In he went. There was a counting-house with mahogany desks, green curtains, lables hanging against the walls marked "Invoices," "Receipts," "Carriers notes," "Orders," and many others. There was a thin looking man writing away in a huge ledger. "What do you please to want," said he to Frank. "I want to see Mr. Giltedge," said Frank. "Sit down, he is in the warehouse, but will be here directly;" he wrote away again, and except when nibbling his pen never looked up; during these processes he looked keenly at Frank now and then, and wrote away again.

An elderly gentlemanly person came in with a pen in his mouth; "this young man," said the ledger writer, "wants to see you." "No sir," said Frank, "not you, but Mr. Giltedge." Both looked at him astonished, and rather suspiciously; "I am Mr. Giltedge," said the latter, "perhaps you want my partner, Mr. Jewry."

Frank hereupon handed him the card and explained how he had it; they both burst out laughing. Frank felt annoyed and a little indignant; but it was soon cleared up, Mr. Giltedge on the coach was not Mr. Giltedge, but some one of their customers for jewellery who had had one of their cards, and the real Mr. Giltedge opened the office door and bid Frank "good day," very politely.

As he came down the passage he resolved upon going back to the spot where he left his travelling friend, to see once more if he could find him before going to his uncle's, but he waited and watched, watched and waited in vain, and night set in; he then determined to wander about until the coach and guard returned with his luggage.

The change from his village life to the excitement of Birmingham helped to dispel his grief at the loss of his luggage, and first of all he bent his steps to his uncle's door, to have the comfort of seeing it on the outside at least. He soon found it, but it was not opposite Messrs. Giltedge and Jewry's; it was at the far end, near the rector's house, which stood on the ground now occupied by those new streets which run from the bottom of Smallbrook street to Lady Well, so that his travelling friend was a mere trickster. He looked at his uncle's name over the door from the opposite side of the street, as he dare not approach it too near for fear of being recognised. "Jeremy, Stationer," assured him that his uncle did live there.

Frank could see there was a parlour behind the shop with a half glass door; he could see the shadows of people inside moving to and fro; the clock stood opposite the glass door; he saw a man, his uncle no doubt, look at the clock with a shake of the head, then come to the shop door, peer anxiously up the street and retire again. He had expected Frank by the coach; he had been to the coach office but could learn nothing of him, except that the porter told him that some young man

"had lost his traps, and had bolted down the street a'ter the coach, and he s'pos'd got up and wouldn't come back about 'em."

His uncle therefore concluded he had done so, and waited for the return hour of the coach, ten o'clock, very anxiously. Frank knew nothing of this, and sauntered back towards the coach office; as he looked up at St. Martin's church-clock the chimes sounded half-past nine. He wished time would go on faster; perhaps the coach would be back before its hour; perhaps it would be much later; perhaps break down; incertitude had possession of Frank.

He walked round and round Nelson's monument, admiring the statue, and soon learnt the words encircling it, "England expects every man to do his duty." He resolved to adopt this as his own motto henceforth. He wandered on and saw several private carriages drive into the Swan Inn yard; he inspected the rarities in the drapers, cutlers, watchmakers and jewellers windows, and wondered how such riches were brought together, and how they could find customers for them all. The footpath was crammed with people, some hurrying on, some lounging; tradesmen, clerks, apprentices and pickpockets, were mixed up together. The latter class were easily known to any resident,—half-boots laced, dark corduroy trowsers, short tailed coats with gilt buttons, and napless hats, cocked a little on one side, with either a yellow or scarlet 'kerchief tied loosely round the neck; they were almost all dressed alike, they were up to everything, and were known by the name of "naps;"

a title given to the leader of their gangs who had never yet been in durance vile. In fact he was their planner as well as their captain, living like a gentleman in the "Inkleys," that well-known resort of thieves. Whenever in the streets or alleys they robbed a person, one of the gang cried out "naps," and if a capture was likely to take place, interceptions, jostlings, and even blows followed till their object was accomplished.

Frank was gloating at a jeweller's shop window, when two of these off-handed gentlemen walked up. "Nice watch that," said one to the other, taking no notice, apparently, of Frank. "Middling," said the other,— "could buy a better for two pounds at a pawnbroker's." "Stuff," said the other. "I have a better one in my fob," said the pal, "look here," pulling a large one out. "Pooh" said the other, "I have one worth two of that, look here." They could not agree, and appealed to Frank as to which was the best, "he thought the first was, as it was larger, —it was larger even than his own," pulling it out. Just at that moment, a gentleman with a travelling case in his hand and muffled up for a journey, came to the window and looked at his watch by the light to see if it was ten; he was going by the return coach by which Frank expected his luggage. The two "naps" were quick at action, the one snatched Frank's, the other the gentleman's watch at the same moment; Frank's hat was knocked over his eyes, the gentleman shoved violently through the shop window, and the word "naps" shouted out.

The word "naps" was enough, several of the fraternity, to cover the thieves retreat, jostled and impeded the

gentleman and others from pursuing. As soon as the gentleman had recovered his surprise he seized Frank (who was bewildered by the whole transaction) and exclaimed, "I have got one of them at least." The noise had attracted two or three watchmen, who were just going to their beats, as at ten o'clock their duties commenced, Frank was handed over to them as a confederate of the run-aways, and he exclaimed against the gentleman's assertion in vain, who said he was one of the thieves who had stolen his watch. "I don't know either of them," said he, "they have taken my watch as well." "Your watch," said one of the watchmen, "I'll be your watch, now, for a bit,—come along, none of your dodging." "I tell you," said Frank, "I am innocent!" "Where do you live then? and we shall see," said another. "I don't live in Birmingham, I came from the country this morning." "Oh yes," said the watchman, "the old tale, you belongs to nobody and you lives nowhere, come along my chicken;" so saying, he seized Frank by the scuff of the neck and dragged him towards Carr's Lane, to take him to the "Dungeon" in Moor Street, as the town prison was called.

Just as the broken-hearted boy and the remorseless watchman reached the Albion Hotel coach office gateway, round the corner of Carr's Lane, the coach drove up with the same guard and coachman. "Oh!" exclaimed Frank, addressing the guard; "Mr. Jenks, I am going to prison wrongfully! Do call at my father's and tell him to come over! Have you got my luggage, top coat, and umbrella?" Jenks saw him in the watchman's hands with surprise, told him he had his luggage and hinted to

the watchman that there must be some mistake, as he knew the boy well and had brought him from home that morning. At the same moment Frank's uncle came up, and hearing the conversation claimed Frank as his nephew, who, although he had never seen him before, he recognized from his family features. The watchman refused to listen to either. "He's in charge, and I can't give him up: he must 'peer before the Beak in the morning, and you had better come then and tell him your nonsense,—he was caught at it, and if he was a good character he would live with his father and not be so far from home in bad company. Anybody could say he's his uncle, p'r'aps you're one of the lot." The uncle pulled out his card in disproof of this insinuation, said the boy should appear before the magistrates, and begged of the watchman not to contaminate him by placing him in the dungeon. When Frank saw that the watchman was obdurate he cried most vociferously. The guard whispered something in the uncle's ear. The uncle put something else in the watchman's hand that seemed to have more effect than the card. The watchman begged his pardon, said he was "a real 'gemman, and that it would do very well for the boy to come in the morning, and if he didn't come it would not matter, as he would explain it to the Beak himself."

Frank and his uncle then turned their attention to the luggage, and made the best of their way to Edgbaston street; Frank heartily glad to be released so unexpectedly, although remembering the loss of his watch and Mr. Giltedge's five pound chain.



The uncle perceiving Frank was exhausted, did not trouble him that night for a relation of his mishaps. Sleep soon took him captive, but the excited brain could not, would not, rest. A whole age passed before him, past and future,—home,—his fond mother,—coaches innumerable,—tables groaning beneath heaps of ham, tongue, and chickens,—green, blue, and brown umbrellas,—trunks as large as the travelling peep shows,—top coats covered behind and before with buttons,—watch chains as long and as thick as those kennel chains worn by the Newfoundland dogs in the Eastville Hall stableyard,—thousands of men each showing him a watch like his own, coming and disappearing and laughing at him,—gruff watchmen with eyes sparkling like fire,—dungeons, chains, stocks, and pillories,—all these passed through his mind during his restless dozings.

Strange that the brain will keep on creating when the body lies wrapt in sleep; the mind, if tortured during the hours of the day refuses to sink into inactivity when weariness overpowers her mutual companion, the body.—She sleeps not, but scales the steepest mountains, ploughs the most boundless seas, smiles at impossibilities and conquers every obstacle,—time,—past and future,—distance, languages, and people. Sorrows long rooted, at a touch of fancy's magic wand are healed up, and hopes long deferred are consummated.

Stranger still, that every object is changed;—the dreaded becomes hideous, the loved one doubly beautiful,—the ocean is gentle as the mill-pond, or rises in hollows like mountains,—the heavens are full of

aromatic vapors, or lightnings of terrific flame fly across the sky as precursors of thunders that shake the solid earth. Are we in our senses when asleep, or are we when awake? are we sure in either case?—Who can tell?

A noise louder than ten thunder claps awakened Frank. It was dark; he crept to the window, for something terrific must have happened;—no voice except the watchman's repeating "past four, it rains a little, but nothing to spake on." Not a foot but his own, the house was quiet, all was apparently safe. Frank groped to bed again and wished he had never left the quiet village of Eastville.

The morning was abroad when he awoke; he looked out at the window. Carts, wagons, and drays were all in motion; numbers of men with long beards hanging down their breasts and with solemn faces, were pacing quietly along; strange sights for the country boy.

At breakfast he related all his ups-and-downs of the previous twenty-four hours; and when he described how he was almost shaken out of bed at four o'clock in the morning, his uncle smiled, and told him it was the report of the gun barrels which were being proved at the Proofhouse, a few streets off.

## CHAPTER V.

### TRAINING.

HIS uncle accompanied him that day to the school. The head-master sent out word for him to leave the boy, as he was engaged with the parents of a boarder who had just arrived.

Frank was desired to go into a little ante-room until he was sent for ; in this room were ranged on shelves in bodies of shorter or greater length, copies of Eton Latin Grammars, Delectus's, Ovid's *Metamorphosis*, Anthon's *Cæsar*, Ovid's *Fasti*, Virgil, Horace, vocabularies, dictionaries and liturgies. Frank promised mentally to extract the honey from every one of them, and felt desirous to taste some of it at once. Whilst thus engaged a boy of about twelve years of age came in ; he started when he saw Frank, but recovering himself, went up to him and said, " who are you, what do you want, are you a nob or a snob ? " This was spoken too rapidly for Frank to answer each question in succession, so when his interrogator ceased, he said " my name is Frank Jeremy. I am come to live with my uncle in Edgbaston Street, in order

to come to this school." "Your uncle! oh, well, have you no father?" "Yes, my father is alive and well I hope." "What is he? is he church, or land, or private?" "He is stud groom to my Lord — of Eastville Hall." "A stud groom, what's that? I have read of bridegrooms, and grooms of the stole, and grooms in waiting, but never of a stud groom;" "A stud groom," said Frank, "is a groom that overlooks a set of working grooms in a nobleman's or gentleman's stables."

"Oh, well! you are a snob and no mistake! we've had grocery snobs, percussion cap snobs, wine and spirit snobs, gilt button snobs, drapery snobs, and all sorts of low born snobs, but you are the lowest of the lot; what conceit for you to come to a gentleman's grammar school! you smell all over horses and pitchforks,—pah, I cannot bear the odour." So saying he walked out, compressing his nose with his fingers, and looking askant at Frank with the utmost contempt.

Frank could not speak for astonishment, nor did he half understand what the other meant. He was still standing, wondering, when the youth returned, put his head just inside of the door, and added, "I am the head-master's son, don't you look at or speak to me,—no never! A stable snob! Oh well!" He slapped the door. "Oh well," repeated Frank, "you're not head master polite, nor nobby kind—however I came here to learn, and learn I will."

He heard a bell ring very loud and long; he heard a door shut with a heavy crash; soon after the door of the room in which he was seated opened, and a servant re-

quested him to follow. The servant led him up a flight of steps, and he found himself in a little circular room in which was an arm chair, five or six canes hanging from hooks in the wall, and a three-legged stool full four feet and a half high; the room had no fire place, and it looked thoroughly blank and comfortless: the servant whispered that this was the foundationer's flogging room, and said the head-master would be with him directly.

Frank was gloomy, he was for the first time in a flogging room, but the high three-legged stool he could not comprehend: he was standing staring at it, having nothing to sit upon, when a door on the opposite side opened leisurely and gave him a view of the school room attached;—the head-master with his collegiate cap and black flowing gown entered without looking at Frank until he had sat down in the arm chair: he then surveyed him as keenly from head to foot as a recruiting sergeant would a volunteer before he gives him the handsel shilling, and told him to reach the canes. He tested them one by one by smiting them on the legs of the stool, and returned them to Frank to hang up again: he then pulled a memorandum book and pencil out of his pocket and said, looking at Frank, "Name—Age—Residence—Father's name?" Frank replied with trembling voice: the head-master then gave him three cautions,—never to speak to any of the boarders, never to come to their end of the room, and never to mention out of the school what took place in it: and he gave him three promises, to place him under the second-master's care, to see him again in this room every time he broke any of the

above cautions, and to punish him when there for every offence.

So far Frank knew the rules of the head-master, all the other rules were to be learnt from experience. The head-master went out without uttering another word, and the second-master, as if by concert, entered at the door Frank had come in by. He told him to come to school on the morrow, as he had had sufficient for his first day's lesson set him, which he recommended him to go home and study: to ask for Mr. Secundus at the school side door when he came next day, and to provide himself with a pocket handkerchief and a pair of dressing-room slippers. Frank thanked him, and departed down the stairs with as eager haste as ever an acquitted criminal did, when retiring down the steps of a dock.

When he reached the street he turned round to see if he was quite safe outside the frontage rails, and he gazed wistfully up at the windows one by one to see if the head-master was looking after him. As he stood, his eye for the first time alighted on the statue of King Edward the Sixth, and it seemed to smile upon him. Frank wondered why such stern men as the head-master were appointed to teach little boys in schools founded by so mild, so generous, and so beneficent a monarch.

Frank then hurried onward, and had it not been that the ambition for learning had laid hold of his heart, his home next day would have been at Eastville.

His uncle provided him with the articles the second-master had mentioned, and the next day Frank with a heavy heart again bent his steps towards New street.

Frank did as Mr. Secundus desired, he went to the side door, he was there before the time ten minutes, but as a sudden shower had set in he knocked for shelter. No one came, he stood a little, and as he was getting wet he knocked again. It was about three minutes to nine, and a wicket in the door was opened, through which the question of "who's there?" was put,—the wicket gate was much above Frank's head, he therefore could not see the speaker. "I am the new boy, please to let me in, it is raining so hard." "I cannot" said the voice, "the boarders will be in when the clock strikes, and I dare not let you in until then:" the wicket was slapped to and Frank was fain to make the best of it.

At about eight minutes past nine the door was opened. Between the time that he spoke to the man behind the wicket and that, about twenty foundation boys had assembled round the door: they filled up the time asking Frank all the questions they could, as to where he came from, who he was, what he intended to be, mixed up with sundry hints that he had better go back and learn to feed the pigs or poultry in the country than be food for "daddy long legs" in the round room.

When Frank entered the school room he was told by Mr. Secundus to pull off his shoes, place them under the form and put on his slippers, as the noise of the former would disturb the boarders in their studies. Frank could hardly see the correctness of this as the boarders were at the very other end of the room with a wooden partition between them and his co-foundations, but he did as he was bid. He was then asked if he had ever learnt

Latin, to which he replied in the negative, but that he could read, write, and sum : at the word sum a titter ran through the room, and Mr. Secundus told him not to say sum, but cast accounts : he also told him that they did not teach any of the vulgar branches of education suitable for the purposes of commerce, that they insisted on boys being taught those things before they were admitted into this classical school, because the founder never intended that any thing but the dead languages should be taught, and that as tradesmen did not converse or keep their accounts in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin, they only educated the boys in the foundation class and the young gentlemen in the upper school in the dead languages for the purpose of preparing them for the Universities, in pursuance of their after intentions to adopt one of the learned professions. Frank found therefore he had nothing but Hebrew, Greek, and Latin to learn henceforth.

The boarder who entered the school on the same day as Frank, was named Thomas Calton : he was very studious, and as his father lived in the town he often had permission to visit his parents. He had heard that a foundation boy had entered the school on the same day that he had, and he therefore felt a desire to know who he was : his desire was soon answered, as Frank was ordered to be fag to the new boarder because they were both "born," as the boys said (that is admitted to the school) on the same day.

A fag in an endowed school where boarders are admitted, fills no easy office : he has to fetch any thing his peer orders without reply or remonstrance ; to carry his



cloak and umbrella when the peer goes visiting to any gentleman's house; to point his pencils, make his pens, rule his exercise books, and if necessary to brush his clothes. How he was to avoid speaking to the boarder Calton, Frank could not tell, remembering well the head-master's cautions on that point. This was soon put to the test as he was ordered by Mr. Secundus to accompany Calton and carry his books to his father's, as he had leave to go home for a week to pursue his studies there, but he was not to speak to Calton. Accordingly he followed Calton to Edgbaston, without once opening his mouth. When Calton reached home he asked him to step in and take something before he returned: to this Frank replied by putting his finger on his lips, but Calton took him by the hand in a friendly manner and drew him into a richly-furnished room.

Calton admired Frank's obedience, told him he was now in his father's house, and that he therefore might speak to him as much as he liked; that he would never tell the head-master, but would shelter him as a friend both in and out of the school in every way he could, "so break cover, Frank, if our view halloo was ever so loud it could not reach New Street." "Well," said Frank, "as you seem to be different to the other boarders I will do as you may advise me both now and hereafter." "And I *can* advise you," said Calton, "the head-master wants to get his son, 'Oh well,' as he is called, into my father's law office, he will therefore listen to me, and if ever you want to be released from his clutches just let me know and it shall be done."

Frank felt happy for once since he left home. Calton gave him biscuits and wine, and shewed him his own study, a little room up stairs that his father had had fitted up specially for that purpose, "and Frank" says he; "if you can get your uncle's consent you may come here and study with me; as we were 'born' at school on the same day I will be your friend through life as far as I am able."

Frank found his heart beating doubly fast; tears gushed from his eyes, and his thanks were tendered with the warmth and sincerity that belongs to our school-boy days alone.

On his return at the end of the week Calton requested as a favor from the head-master that Frank should no longer have the unpleasant task of brushing his clothes. "Has he made the request himself?" said the master. "No" said Calton, "it is my own wish; it degrades a boy in the eyes of his fellows, and the advantage to me is of small account in opposition to the effect which must be produced on the poor boy's feelings." "Feelings," exclaimed the head-master, "feelings indeed! did ever any body hear of foundation boys having feelings. How can men learn the humility taught them in the scriptures if they are not trained to do humble tasks in their youth."

"There is a great difference" said Calton "between an humble task and a degrading one: humble tasks I apprehend are such as we are expected to do in order to benefit others, whilst such degradations as these foundation boys are subjected to only breed hatred

and revenge." "What then would become of the world," said the master, "if all were so generous in spirit as you? there would be nothing but rebellion and riot if the common people thought they were equal to us in any respect. I believe the general welfare of society is preserved by keeping them in submission and making them used to it." "There are more ways than one," returned Calton "to induce people or boys to be submissive. Use them well: shew them that whilst you have been born under wealthier stars than they, you best enjoy your wealth by dispensing a due portion of it for their welfare; but more especially take care that you do not foster a feeling of upper class and lower class in society when the mind is supple and easily impressed, as it is in youth: never was a greater evil brought into English society than that division of classes. You make men disaffected by such invidious separations, and then you are horror-stricken and surprised at the results which your own misapplication of the golden rule has created."

"Calton," said the master rather pettishly, "if I were to allow the boarders and town boys to mix, I should not have a boarder next quarter: it is neither desirable nor necessary. In the world men can mix because they are experienced enough to detect evil contact, but boys you must separate as you would goats from sheep."

"Goats from sheep," said Calton, with a curl on his lip, "who can tell what our own children may come to? Who were our progenitors a few generations ago? What were the eminent men of Jewish history,—what the emi-

nent men of Rome—what the eminent men of our own country hitherto? Were they not nearly all of the goat classes? And which, sir,” said he, warming with enthusiasm, “did king Edward and other kings intend to place in these schools, the goat class or the sheep class?” “Calton,” said the master, “you assume more than a boy ought, I must go to my duties.”

“Duties,” re-echoed Calton, as the master went out; “duties indeed! Your duties are like the duties at the custom house, cash! cash! cash!”

There was one boy in the school, half foundationer and half boarder, who seemed estranged from the rest. He was thin, haggard, badly clothed and sullen; he was known as “Joe Flint, the Cleaver,” and was an ‘I by itself I,’ in the school; he lived in the master’s house, ate his meals with the servants, slept in an attic over the round room, where the arm chair and the canes dwelt, and altogether seemed to be made of the same material as the substance whose name was spelt with the same letters as his own; his hands were black and wrinkled and hard; his hair was straight, and as dry as old hay, and his trowsers and jacket had shrunk as his limbs had extended.

Frank could not make out the cause of his being so different from the rest of the foundationers, and he sought every opportunity of having some talk with him. Joe Flint always left the school five minutes before the other scholars; he was put at a little desk by himself midway between the town boys’ desks and the boarders’ partition; at examination times he was sent into the house, and thus

he was precluded from conversing with his school-fellows ; he was not only thin and haggard but he was old ; his height bespoke but twelve years, his countenance twice that number, and the oldest boy in the school declared that Joe Flint was the very same now as when he was first admitted.

At last an opportunity occurred for Frank to speak with him. Calton was summoned suddenly home to see his mother who was that day struck down by apoplexy. Frank had gone home and Joe Flint was ordered to carry Calton's coat and umbrella with him. As soon as Calton and Joe got into the street the former sent Joe off to Frank's home to tell him to come with him to Edgbaston. Frank gladly obeyed the summons. Away they went up Dudley and Pinfold streets, but not a word passed, Joe leading the way a few paces all the distance. Arrived at Calton's house, they found a private cab at the door, and whilst they stood waiting to be admitted, a physician came out, jumped into the cab and drove away. Frank and Joe entered and were taken into Calton's little study. Calton was not there ; his mother held his hand in hers in another place and the son and the mother were wrapt in grief,—the grief of parting for ever in this world.

Frank and Joe sat by Calton's fire-place overcome by the reflections natural to the moment ; their friend Calton was in trouble ; he was the first to relieve their's when they needed it. They looked at each other and at the blazing fire alternately in silence. At last Frank said, "Joe, what is the cause that you are so different to us

all?" "Ah, ah!" said Joe, with half a laugh and half a sigh, "I know!" "Well then," said Frank, "tell me." "I dare not," said Joe, "the head-master would put me on 'daddy long legs' if he knew I told." "Never mind the head-master," said Frank, "tell me and I will never betray you." Joe looked searchingly in his face, "Are you sure" said he. "Quite sure," said Frank, "Then you shall know all" said Joe.

"My mother died when I was three years old; my father was a hosier and carried on a successful business for many years in the Bull Ring; he was a friend of the then head-master of the Free School, and after my mother's death, he used to visit the head-master at the school one evening, and the head-master used to visit him on the next; they became attached friends, and the head-master being a bachelor offered out of respect to my father to train me for the church."

"My father was a true churchman, in the usual sense of the word; he knew no place of worship but St. Martin's; he had been a scholar in the Sunday-school belonging to that church for many years; he afterwards became a teacher in the school, and remained so until he was married; he had as scholar and teacher sat in the gallery on almost every Sunday for twelve years; the gallery had been his home on Sunday mornings and afternoons so long, that when married he took a pew as near as possible to the school-boys' seats. After my mother's death he invited the head-master to be his companion in that pew and until my father's death they were always seen

there together, and the happiest hours I ever spent were passed in that pew between them."

"My father died when I was nine years old, and left me sufficient to produce one pound a week interest, but unfortunately willed it subject to the disposal of the head-master of the Free School without inserting the then head-master's name in the will. In less than one year, his friend and my friend, the head-master, died without noticing the omission in my father's will, so that his successor, the present head-master, became my Guardian; that is now ten years ago, so that I am now twenty years of age. Thanks to time I shall, in another year, escape from my prison. As soon as my new Guardian came into full possession of the school, he began to put me to rule copy books, scratch blots out, and keep the account of the boarders' marks in learning. The old head-master, my father's friend, had not boarders; he taught only day boys, and I have often heard him declare, that the founder never intended that rich men's sons should be taught with the funds left for the purpose of educating the poor. The new head-master was of a different opinion; he said the school revenues had increased and were increasing, and therefore rich men's sons ought to be taught in the school, and that the mixture was beneficial. He soon had a large number of boarders, and every one that came, he, by his influence, caused the father to be nominated a governor of the school, 'for,' he used to say, 'who are so fit to be governors as those whose sons are in the

school, they are sure to have the school interests at heart.' There were funds sufficient to send many of these governors' sons to the universities as exhibitioners, and many of them went and were finished in their education at college at very little expense to their parents, and it was often remarked, that the boys who paid the highest rate of charge to the head-master, and whose parents gave him a fee at Christmas were invariably sent to college."

"The day boys of course diminished year after year, until at last there were no day boys; the boarding system was found to be so profitable that the master got the consent of the governors to permit him to take in boarders from any part of the kingdom in addition to the town boarders: the number increased and the master's riches increased in proportion. I became an isolated being, an eye-sore, as the head-master felt I was a finger-post pointing people's thoughts to the founder's intentions: by degrees I was shunned by the boarders, and neglected by the master, and at last was appointed to the office of errand boy to the whole school, and knife and shoe cleaner; you will wonder why I did not run away as many others have wondered, but the old head-master made me promise him on his death-bed never to leave the school till I was twenty-one years of age and had my property. I regarded the old head-master as the sincere friend of my father, and having so promised him I shall continue, if I live, in the school for still one year longer; perhaps by then the system may be exposed, and its reformation attempted, and then



I shall be one of the best of witnesses against this unparalleled plan of robbing the poor to benefit the rich."

"You see how the master keeps me from the other boys, and nothing but a dread of exposure in another year's time has induced him to admit a few day scholars like yourself, or as in some few cases to please here and there one or other of the most powerful governors."

"Is it not contrary to common sense and common honesty to see the sons of honorables, members of parliament, admirals, pluralist reverends, and opulent gentlemen taught in schools built for the poor, and the teachers of these rich persons' sons living in extensive houses and premises forming part of the school trust properties? and not only so, but there are stables for those boys who choose to keep ponies, and a room to learn the polite arts of shooting, fencing, and boxing; and I fear to tell you that I believe there have been boys sent to college by the revenues of this school, who were the illegitimate sons of rich persons, that found it a convenient way of being relieved from any further trouble or expense by paying the head-master some fifty pounds a year, and providing for their offspring two suits of clothes a year. I could tell you, if I had time, of a delicate boy, the son of a widow, who sank and died under the treatment of daddy-long-legs; I could tell you of a boy who, through the head-master calling him a snob before the whole school, ran away to sea, was never heard of more, and whose mother broke her heart at her

loss ; I could tell you of an honest boy who, because he thrashed one of the boarders that had systematically sneered at him as the son of a grocer, was discharged from the school falsely as a thief ; I could tell you of a boy who, because he dared to speak to the head-master's son in the street, was put to write the same copy over and over again for a whole quarter. I could tell you of many such, but the chief offence was that they were not boarders, that they did not pay 50 guineas per annum for board, lodging, and education, but were merely the town boys to whom the school, the master's house, and the school revenues really belonged."

" You perceive how the town boys are separated by the partition from the boarders in the school room ; I believe there are several boarders who do not even know there are town boys in the school ; and some who have been inquisitive on the point have been told that the scholars in the lower end are a few poor boys whom the head-master out of charity allows to come there, and pays for their education at his own expense ; and to strengthen this the play ground of the boarders is separated from that of the ' charity boys,' as they are called, by a nine-foot wall, and there is no communicating door between the two ; even out of doors the boarders go to cricket matches and various games by themselves, and on such occasions the town boys have no holiday for fear they should be found accompanying the boarders."

" On special occasions the town boys' master is not allowed to contaminate the boarders with his presence, and five pounds a year in addition to his stipu-

lated salary depends on his never speaking to a boarder nor allowing a town boy to do so."

"But," interrupted Frank, "what is daddy-long-legs, what are his duties and requirements?"

"Daddy-long-legs," said Joe, "is the long three legged stool in the round room. When a town boy breaks any of the head-master's three cautions and is detected therein, he is summoned to the round room by the head-master; he is then ordered to mount on the top of the stool, and if every question put to him in his foregone lessons should not be answered to the head-master's satisfaction, he is kept standing on the stool till he does answer."

"Of course as the town boys are not allowed to receive the same educational advantages, they do not take any part at the annual examinations; they are then favored with a holiday; the parents of the boarders are invited, the examination of the boarders takes place, prizes are distributed, and in the evening the masters and the boarders' parents dine together; on these occasions they mutually express their admiration at the benevolent intentions of their pious forefathers, and at the head-master's wonderful assiduity and pains-taking disinterestedness."

They sat thus talking and talking until the clock struck ten, they wondered at Calton's being absent so long, and made a resolve to depart as soon as he should come; when he returned to them he was suffused in tears, and scarce could articulate the words, "my dear mother is departed." Frank and Joe, overcome at their friend's grief, mixed their tears with his; their

hearts were melted by the same sorrow, all their school trials disappeared, and the distinctions of knife cleaner, town boy, and boarder, were driven away by the fraternal throbbings of their overcharged hearts. They could not speak; they felt indeed that talking even in commiseration would be an intrusion, they both eagerly seized Calton's hands, bathed them with the tears of sincerity, and departed weary at heart to their separate homes.

## CHAPTER VI.

### HISTORY.

THE history of Joe increased the gloom of Frank's grief; not a word was interchanged on the way home, yet daddy-long-legs, and insults, and deprivations, and wrongs danced before his eyes at every step.

Joe's mind was relieved by the confessions, or rather the revelations that he had been making to Frank. The evils he had been narrating had weighed so long on his mind undivulged, that they had almost corroded his heart; his head had become weary by thinking of them all day, and his eyes sore and sleepless through weeping over them by night.

It had been raining during the time they had been in Calton's house, and the footpath indentations were full of water. Joe, as he walked along, stepped into every one of these, accompanying each splash with ejaculatory remarks; "twelve months more only," "retribution must come," "profession and practice should be twins," "might cannot always cheat right," "fair play's a jewel gay," and before he had half exhausted his stock of maxims he found himself at the free-school gates.

Frank after this pursued his studies with double avidity and increased success. Mr. Secundus encouraged him, and his progress was rewarded by his uncle buying him all necessary books and instruments.

The surveyor who employed his uncle for many years at last offered him a share in his business; the consequence of this was that he went to reside on the premises where the offices were, in Great Charles Street; here he had rooms sufficient to let Frank have one to himself, and Frank began to have a fancy for the mapping and mensuration connected with his uncle's business. "Don't be a surveyor, Frank," said his uncle one day, "for unless you can get some rich person to take you by the hand you will be a slave." "I don't fear that," replied Frank; "industry is its own reward, as my copy says." "Yes, that is true in trade, but in professional matters the most industrious is often the least prosperous," returned his uncle.

However Frank was so industrious and so quick that at the end of his third year at school his uncle asked him which he would be, a parson or a surveyor; Frank at once said the latter, and begged of his uncle to write to his father and make known his desires on that point. The father was too happy to consent, knowing his brother to have so excellent a heart, and feeling better satisfied as he advanced in years, that a respectable tradesman is much happier than a poor parson.

Frank was therefore taken from school, and leave was promised to go home for a month previous to entering on his new sphere of duty: this was one of the happiest pros-

pects he had ever enjoyed. A month at home after three years absence, and an honorable employment in view. The only regret he felt was that he was going home without his grandfather's watch; this brought back to his mind the adventure he had fallen into when he lost it, and he resolved to take a walk to High Street, impelled by the belief that he should thereby recover it, but this was a dream. He looked into every person's face as he paced along, and only laughed at himself when he reached the Minories for his shadowy presentiments.

As he went on he perceived a crowd approaching him headed by a constable conducting a man to prison. The man was very loth to go, and the constable had to give him an occasional push to hasten his speed. "I'm in no hurry," said the prisoner, "take your time Mister Constable." The voice struck Frank, and on looking very narrowly as all passers-by do at a man going to prison, he recognized his old friend, the counterfeit Mr. Giltedge. Frank had no desire to awaken his remembrance under present circumstances, but he involuntarily followed with the crowd: the stream of boys increased as it rolled down Carr's Lane and Moor Street; they went jeering, whooping, and yelling along, much to the discomfort of Mr. Giltedge. "Good bye," said one, "will you take me a ride to Warwick with you to-morrow?" "We shall be glad to hear how you like your new lodgings," said another; whilst a third twitched his coat tail and said "Leave us a lock of your hair before you go, my dear fellow."

Frank, although he knew Mr. Giltedge to be a coun-

terfeit could not understand why his present misfortune should be a cause of fun to any one else: by the time they reached the dungeon gate a young man advanced to the constable and asked leave to accompany the prisoner to the interior as he said he was his son; the constable looked suspiciously at him and said he would, but some one else must accompany them as "two to one did not suit his views." Frank was the only respectable looking person standing by, and the constable asked him to follow: this he readily consented to do as he thought he would then have an opportunity of asking his old friend a few questions. When they entered the searching room the constable on duty recognized the son as a well known Nap, and as the law was all on one side inside the dungeon gates, he suggested the desirability of searching both father and son, to see if, as he said, they had any "flies in their pouches." To this the son readily consented, and whilst the father was being searched the son began to discharge the contents of his pockets. Amongst other things, he placed a watch with the greatest nonchalance on the table; which watch Frank, looking at closely, found to be his own, and his own one pound chain was hanging to it:—the five-pound chain from his friend Giltedge.

The explanation that took place satisfied the constable that Frank's story about the watch was correct, and the son was accordingly safely lodged in the same apartments with the father; but Frank's watch the constable would not give up, as he said Frank must appear before the bench, and if he proved to be the owner they should



still keep it till the prisoner should be tried at Warwick.

Calton meanwhile pursued his studies at school with intense application; he was a boarder, therefore there were no hindrances put in his way, moreover he had discovered that the head-master's name was in his father's private ledger and that some figures stood on the debit side under that name in one of its pages.

The head-master in his early years, had run the usual course of life at college, adopted by those who prefer out-of-door-studies to in; he had in Oxford language, "over-run the constable," and not properly dreading the future, he had put his gentlemanly name across some narrow pieces of paper, which the government had been at the trouble of stamping for a guarantee against short memory.

Whilst rosy summer lasts, very few people think about winter, and not until the winds howl and the clouds discharge their contents on their heads, do many folks carry their umbrellas; so it was with the head-master;—when an under-graduate at college, he had a liberal allowance, sufficient to liquidate all his legitimate expenses, his bills were all paid, including his dinners in hall, his battels in kitchen, battels in battery, battery dues, writing accounts, cleaning knives, aroma, (vulgarly called mustard, pepper, salt, &c.) his chapel bill, gate bill, letter bill, sconces, coals, fagots, chimney sweeps, candles for staircase, laundress, tonsor, assessed taxes, his kitchen and kitchen women's fees, glaziers and whitesmiths bill, room rent, tuition charge, &c. &c. But these every one else paid, therefore there was no novelty about that part of

the business. But there were also things out of doors which of course Provosts never knew anything about, such as boxing gloves, pistols, regattas, steeple chases, shooting galleries, cards, dice, cigars, and wine; these too had to be paid for, and it happened in his case, as in many others, he gave many an indulgent creditor an acceptance, to clear the road from the impediments which obstructed his journey to the bosom of mother church.

He had an uncle,—a bachelor uncle,—in the country, who was in the possession of a good living; to this the active nephew looked forward as a dead certainty when his uncle should be certainly dead; but the occupants of good livings are like annuitants, they live very long, and many an expectant gets tired of waiting, and does some desperate act by way of revenge for having had so much patience in his youth. So it was with our head-master, he married against his uncle's consent, and the uncle in a fit of disappointment sold the reversion of the living and bestowed the proceeds on the society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts. The head-master had a wife, no property, no incumbency and a heavy list of debts; it was a puzzling position, but fortune often favors those who despise her the most.

The head-mastership of the Birmingham Free School was vacant, it was advertised, and amongst the conditions no candidate was to apply who was not M. A. This is a general admission ticket with regard to free grammar schools where the revenues are large; none but those who can shew an M. A. ticket can pass through the gate, and like an ordinary turnpike ticket it is gained by no

merit of the man who has to pass. M.A. is not a badge of merit, yet very few can gain it unless they have powerful friends, but if it shows no merit in the past, it has much in itself for the future.

None but M. A.'s were to apply, so the head-master, having that honorable title, cast his application into the lottery box. But he knew that that was not enough. The bishop of the diocese was the visitor of the school, therefore he must be got at; the governors had the ratifying of the appointment, and therefore they must be got at; but the chairman of the governors was the vicar of the parish and therefore he above all must be got at. There were about seventy horses entered for this race, some full of learned blood, some well-bred, and well-trained, and very fine in the mouth, not an outward spot or wrinkle, about them. All had their backers and great were the exertions used on all hands by each backer for his favorite's success.

An English Prime Minister said once, that a nation is most prosperous when it labours under a good national debt, and it oftens happens that a man loaded with liabilities is the most fortunate. The present head-master was lucky enough to beat all his competitors and so dropped into an office where comfort awaited him in the shape of a good salary, which by prudent control would doubtless, in time, have enabled him to clear off the results of his college extravagancies.

But as soon as he was elected his creditors began to press him so forcibly, that he was compelled to apply to Calton's father to lend him a sufficient sum to rid himself

of their importunities and at the same time prevent exposure, agreeing to pay him by yearly instalments until the whole was liquidated. Under these circumstances Calton was a favorite with the head-master and his disposition being studious he progressed rapidly. Just before he had commenced his college studies his father met his ruin in the general crash of 1825, and as his misfortune was mixed up with a disregard to the interests of those persons who had made him their banker, causing their ruin as well as his own, he lost his position in society; thus Calton's prospects appeared blighted just at the very moment when he wished to go to college; however, as the head-master was his friend he procured him an exhibition at Oxford as a poor scholar. Here he found the inconvenience of being poor, and was obliged to become an occasional tutor in order to eke out a sufficient sum whereby to meet expenses. His abilities soon gained him distinguished patronage, and as soon as he took his B.A. degree he was appointed private tutor to the young nobleman who afterwards became the owner of estates near the town where our hero went to school.

This appointment was no ordinary one, inasmuch as one of the young nobleman's trustees was a bishop, and one of that party in the Church known as Tractarians;—this dignitary carried out his principles in every thing, and before he appointed Calton as the tutor of his noble ward, he exacted a promise from him that he would imbue the youth with the same ideas.

But the young nobleman cared no more for Trac-

tarian principles than for Evangelical; his greatest study being sports of all sorts,—fishing, shooting, racing, boxing and steeple-chasing were his alpha and omega, except when, during the vacations he spent his time at home with his mother and only sister.

On these latter occasions he always took his tutor with him, and being very seldom there he had a set of apartments specially devoted to Calton's comfort.

The lordly mansion stood in the rear ground of a noble park, with its fine old timber, its lake, and its deer, surrounded on all sides by a deep brick wall. Here Calton rambled late and early, reading his favorite authors, undisturbed by the cares of life. Happy, happy moments! The secluded walks, the seats beneath the oaks, the rising mounds, were all well known to him, and the deer became his companions.

On the second occasion of these vacations, the young lord introduced Calton to his sister; she was younger by three years than her brother, and had been nearly altogether trained by her mother, who led a very secluded life ever since the death of her husband. His death happened when his daughter was but one year old. She was of a very shy disposition, and had spent most of her time in wandering about the park, perusing the most celebrated writers of ancient and modern times. At the first introduction of Calton by her brother she was thrown into much confusion, but as he became their constant companion at the dinner table her reserve soon wore off. Her brother did not often dine with them as his company was courted by the surround-

ing gentry ; consequently the lady and her mother made Calton their almost sole visitor.

The feelings and tastes of the lady and Calton soon became the same, indeed his sedentary habits and her seclusion from the world necessarily made them harmonious ; the rambles were no longer solitary on either side ; the garden was visited together every morning, and the extensive park provided new retreats every day. There was one particular path, and one particular spot which afforded ever new delight ; this was a mound at the east end of the park, where the young lord with his own hand had placed three easy chairs, and planted three laurels which he had by degrees trained to overshadow the seats. From this spot the house was in perfect view, the lake spreading in its front like a sheet of silver, and the foreground abounding with deer of all sizes and colors.

To this mound the lady and her mother, and Calton often bent their steps, the mother feeling here more intensely the recollection of her darling son, while the lady and Calton read aloud verse by verse some favorite poem. Thus many an hour was passed, many a poetical idea imbibed, and many a tear shed over the deeply thrilling tales bequeathed to posterity by some half-starved son of genius.

During one of these vacation periods news came of the serious illness of Calton's father. Calton's presence was immediately desired. Not a minute was to be lost, but death travelled faster than the heavy-hearted son, who, when he reached his father's house found that those

eyes that loved to look upon him were sightless, the warm hand which had so often grasped his on meeting, was cold and motionless.

The sadness of death was much increased by the lately altered position of his father, and the total absence of those that used to smile on him when in prosperity gave a bitterness to the final stroke, almost too heavy for Calton to bear.

In an agony of grief at his loss and loneliness Calton flung himself on the floor, and no one being present but his father's faithful old housekeeper to share his grief, he gave full vent to his pent-up feelings by tears and deep-drawn sobs. "Ah," said he, "I thought I was too happy of late, I feared my sun would soon be overclouded; my mornings and evenings were too full of joy to last; but yet too cruel has death been to remove his spirit e'er I could fly to his bed-side. Oh that I had but seen him alive, that I had but heard his voice once more."

With long and bitter repinings, such as these, Calton spent the whole night. Just as morning broke, the excitement and grief he had endured caused a deep sleep to fall upon him. But in sleep he slept not, he was rambling in the park, and as he plucked a beauteous rose it withered at his touch; as he snatched a twig it turned into a snake; as he approached the herds of deer they fled as if pursued by the stalkers and their dogs. He sought the hall but it was gone; he rushed to the well-known

"Gentle hill,  
Green and of mild declivity,"

but it was not there ; night came and he was a houseless wanderer.

To awake from such troubles as these was a relief, although it brought him to the experience of real sorrows: he was in the room of death on "its first dark day of nothingness;" he arose and gazed on his father's features, on which the fatal fingers of decay had not yet made their impress: a mild repose seemed to have taken possession of his whole countenance; the manly cheeks were marked with a placidity which belonged not to the living for many past years, and the eyelids were as gently laid over their now sightless treasure as though in deep sleep: the brow was calm, and looked no colder for the chill of death that lay upon it; the lip was curled as if in disdain of the world's emptiness, and mortality seemed in this last look of life scarcely yet shaken off.

"Ah sir," said the housekeeper, "he was a good master and of a kind heart, and since his troubles passed over he seemed to get more kindly; he had nothing much to move him of late, and as all his old friends had forsaken him he shunned the world, and scarcely ever went out. He called me to him the last night and said that as he had no property to leave he should make no will, but made me promise him to tell you that the only desire he had was, that if ever you had it in your power, you should pay all the debts he owed when he failed."

"It shall be done if ever I am in that position," said Calton, "but if all the gifts and benefits he bestowed on others were put on the other side of the account the world would owe him a heavy balance."



On the other hand the college foundations were established from the thirteenth to the eighteenth centuries: there were nineteen altogether, fourteen of them having been founded by Roman Catholics: the fellows of these colleges were all seculars by statute originally.

The specific object of the colleges was the maintenance of societies of students: they were historically connected with the halls, the monasteries, and establishments for the education of regulars, and with those other benefactions of great men and prelates to poor scholars which were of frequent occurrence in the early history of the University. The first college was Merton, founded for the constant support of scholars residing in the schools of Oxford or elsewhere, where a University existed: others were founded for the study of theology and philosophy. Attendance on divine service being only a part of the rule of the scholar's life, in some cases there being no domestic chapel, as for instance at Merton and Oriel, where the scholars used the adjoining parish churches.

Previous to the Reformation all persons on the foundations of colleges, all students at the University, and boys at public schools were clerici; the students were separately styled scholares, studentes, or socii.

The intentions of the founders were that the poor should be educated; when the rich were mentioned it was as an exception to the rule: at Balliol a poor youth was attached to each of the fellows: at Queen's for every fellow there was a poor boy who received his sustenance free, and a master was appointed to educate them.

The students of Brazennose permitted only six rich men's sons to be received : in the last statutes of Balliol these rich men's sons were called extranei.

The rule of study was, 1st, general study, called arts, or philosophy, divided into two periods, marked by the degrees of bachelor and master. 2nd, The three faculties of theology, law, and medicine, by bachelor and doctor; the arts took seven years, after taking the highest degree therein; theology took twelve years, and law and medicine six each : the fellow was required by the statutes to proceed in one of the faculties after completing his course in the arts. To study, not to teach, was the business of the fellows, and the qualifications for being elected were usually those of a student and not of a teacher; and of a person in need of eleemosynary aid. So that they were required to swear that they did not possess above a certain amount of property, and even if they afterwards came into possession of property they were to forfeit their fellowship.

These intentions of the founders Calton saw were nearly if not quite overlooked; the original rule of study had become obsolete; the degrees in theology and law, and that of master of arts had become mere forms. Residence in the case of fellows not holding college offices was dispensed with, therefore fellowships had become sinecures.

The period of probation too had become as a test of moral qualifications almost a form, and as a test of intellectual qualifications entirely so; the restriction as to pro-

perty was construed to apply to real, not to personal ; and as a consequence poor indigent persons have ceased to be the recipients of fellowships.

Celibacy was enforced upon the fellows, but the heads were every where permitted to marry, and they were allowed to live in houses of their own : in one particular case, that of the Warden of Wadham, he had been released from the prohibition as to marriage by an act of parliament, and in another (Jesus College) the provision forbidding the Principal to marry had been omitted from his oath.

The visitors had long ceased to visit their colleges or to correct abuses, and what was worst of all in the midst of all these perversions, the oaths to observe the statutes were still sworn as before !

Yet despite of all these facts Calton persuaded himself that the present system was the best, or at least he combated the convictions of his conscience by bringing his own case as a witness into the jury box of his mind, and believed every thing that that case proved without calling up evidence on the opposite side, or even cross-examining himself. Still he was ill at ease, there was a something that troubled him, and the only excuse he could find for submission was the consideration of his destitute condition, and the strength of the giants who would crush him at once were he to attack their castles of indolence and perversion.

On the eighth evening of his readings on this subject he was disturbed by an announcement that an elderly poor woman wished to speak with him ; she was at once

admitted. "I am not come to see you, sir," said she, "but I want to see his lordship, to whom I know you are tutor." "He is not in the University," replied Calton, "but I expect him every day." "I live in a village about five miles off," said the woman, "and I have walked here to-day to see him, and I will not return till I do see him; I have brought this pistol with me, it is loaded, and it shall never be discharged whilst in my possession unless it be at his breast." The woman's eyes hitherto shaded with melancholy, now flashed with the lightnings of an injured mother's anger. Calton drew back, doubting the woman's sanity, and fearing that the pistol would be used against him. "Do not speak one word in his defence," said the woman "or I will tear your heart out of your breast; is this your University teaching? is this your obedience to the golden rule? methinks you read good things so often that the repetition of them blots out of your memory the love and protection that you owe to the working classes of society."

Calton was going to speak when the woman again continued, "and you are his tutor are you?—doubtless you are leagued together as the jackal and the lion, but let me tell you, if you were the Archbishop of Canterbury I would shoot you like a dog as well as your paymaster, and if I do not have Jessy back safe and sound I will do for you both if I am hanged the next day." She waited for no reply and as she descended the stairs he could hear her muttering curses and resolves step by step. Calton was so much staggered by the woman's anger,

that he could form no opinion as to the truth of her suspicions, and he anxiously wished for his lordship's return to communicate with him.

The next morning Calton received a letter announcing his Lordship's return at his paternal residence and requesting, as he was very ill, that Calton would at once come down to him.

Calton could hardly tell what to do, the woman's anger might have been misdirected, but his lordship going home instead of returning to College was suspicious, and he bitterly regretted his own absence from Oxford, during which the present turn of affairs had taken place. However he could not do otherwise than obey, and his fear of the return of the woman being increased by his present nervous state, he resolved to depart.

Accordingly on the next morning he left Oxford with a still heavier heart than a few days before he had entered, his sorrows had increased although they were not of his own creating, he felt sour with things altogether and ejaculated mentally as he mounted the coach, "*Un malheur ne vient jamais seul.*"

The day was drizzling, the coachman was very reserved and his only companion on the coach, who sat on the box, made no reply to Calton's very few remarks on the road,—everything seemed to lour and his spirits were so depressed that he wept bitterly. The only voice Calton heard was the moaning wind as it bent down the leafless branches of the trees on the road side, the rain was so heavy that scarce a human being was

out and the turnpike keepers threw open the gates and hastened back into their toll houses as though some demon drove the coach. At last the coach stopped, the box passenger alighted and as he handed the coachman a fee, the latter said, "what a pity that so good-natured a 'gemman should be deaf and dumb." The coach again resumed its journey and Calton was invited by the coachman to take the box seat. That functionary's tongue now being loosed, he sought to make up for his previous silence by a continual flow of remark, insomuch that Calton could scarcely put a word in sideways.

"Poor 'gemman" said he, "both deaf and dumb, in course 'twas no manner o' use my saying nothink to him as he could'nt hear me if I was to, and if he could, seeing as how he's dumb he could'nt join in, and as I had to keep my eye ahead o' the hosses, I could'nt no how turn round to speak to you sir, which I hope you'll forget and forgive,—we coachmen meet with all sorts of folks in our time, though we don't go into society to find 'em, seeing as how they comes to us."

And so he kept rattling on, "you seem down in the dumps, sir," said he resuming, "low weather, low spirits, same with hosses sir, heads down, tails down, ears a hanging, stumbling over the littlest pebbles,—fine weather, all alive, as if following the hounds, looking down all the lanes, heads up and ears erect, picks up their feet like unicorns,—well, it can't allus be sunshiny, so we must put good and bad together and make the best on it."

As the coach approached his lordship's residence the coachman's loquacity increased, but Calton's thoughts became too overwhelming for him to hear a word, he thought of the meeting of his lordship with the woman, her pistol and wild words were present in his mind's eye, he thought of his lordship's sister and his mother, and he feared that his own depression would be noticed on the young lord's account, he therefore resolved to broach the subject to him at once, and if his suspicions were true, to leave him at once, and for ever.

Calton was never so warmly received before, but the young lord was too ill to be seen, this was a disappointment. The physician had given strict orders that none but his nurse should see him until an alteration for the better took place, but he became worse day by day, and when the fever had brought him down to a mere shadow, all hope deserted the breasts of those that surrounded him. At last a deep sleep fell upon him and he rallied, his senses returned, and with their return his first question was, "is Calton come."

In a few days he was allowed to see him, and Calton rejoiced when he held his hand in his. The subject uppermost in Calton's breast could not be broached as yet, and he put it off from day to day until the impression became so weak that he almost forgot it.

Recovery was as rapid as unexpected, and his lordship was ordered to a warmer climate. So quickly was this acted upon that no opportunity offered for a private interview between the scholar and the tutor.

It was just at this period that the old archdeacon, the

rector of our parish died, and the patronage being vested in the owner of the property, Calton's scholar became lay rector, his absence therefore was now very inconvenient, and not having the most distant idea of the old archdeacon's death he had left no instructions as to who was to succeed him. In this emergency his lordship's mother took counsel with Calton, who feeling diffident as to recommending a successor, offered to fill the office until his lordship's return. This was just what her ladyship intended to propose, as she had a great respect, of course, for the educator of her only son, and she offered to take and furnish a house for Calton at her own expense. "No, thank your ladyship," said Calton, "until his lordship's return I should prefer living in lodgings, a proper person will then be appointed, and as my taste is for college life, I can then return to Oxford." Whilst Calton's ambition was merely to fill the office in his student's absence, her ladyship was secretly of opinion that he was fit to fill it permanently, but she said nothing to him on that point, wisely deferring her intention of doing him such an essential service until her son's return.



## CHAPTER VI.

### FRANK'S RISE.

GILTEDGE and his son were brought up in due course before the bench for examination ; Giltedge for passing base coin, he having gone on from selling counterfeit jewellery to palming off counterfeit money ; his son for robbing Frank of his watch.

That formidable article was put upon the table in the centre of the justice room, alike the witness of the father's and the son's guilt. The gaol governor and a constable stood in the dock with the prisoners to prevent an escape. The governor was a remarkable man, he had risen to his post from being a mere "Charley," and rumour was bold enough to say that he had at one time followed those practises he was now specially appointed to put down. He was short and square shouldered ; of a coarse and sinister countenance, and had lost the sight of one eye in a professional struggle ; from this the fraternity had dubbed him "the one-eyed-one." Many of them had threatened to deprive him of his "solitary ogle" upon the first opportunity, and doubtless would have done so, had he not been a perfect master of the noble science of self-defence.

The two magistrates on the bench represented when filling their daily vocations, Divinity and Commerce; the former was a very taciturn dispenser of justice, and the latter more so; the one ejaculating when the prisoners were brought up, "father and son, horrid;" then after the examination was over, merely asked, "can they read and write?" and on hearing no, ejaculated "guilty, committed to Warwick," and the other nodded assent without opening his mouth. But this want of speech on their part was amply made up for by the magistrates' clerk, who was in a continual state of excitement the whole time; his head was constantly on the move as though guided by the various gusts of wind that came in at the opposite doors and windows of the court; his left hand fingers were incessantly thrust up through his hair, which made him look like one who had seen some horrible apparition, and his tongue repeated every word spoken by the witnesses, constables, and prisoners. He questioned the witnesses quickly, gave no time for the prisoners to make any lengthy remarks; treated the magistrates as nonentities; shut up the books with a thundering clap, and ordered the court to be cleared and the prisoners to be removed, in a complete running fire of volubility.

Frank was bound over to appear &c. &c. at Warwick, but the watch which he longed to take home was kept by the governor: he returned to his uncle's with a heavy heart, ruminating on the machinery for the administration of the criminal law, wondering why punishment was not awarded by the magistrates instead of by a

judge, which would save the expense of sending prisoners to a county gaol, the expense of keeping them there, and the cost of barristers and judge, forgetting the value of trial by jury, and the chances of the barristers bamboozling that jury and getting the greatest rogues acquitted by virtue of being well fee'd. He almost regretted that the father and son should be sent to gaol for the sake of the value of his watch, and he believed that had they been sent to school in their youth, and taught by the clergyman or schoolmaster of their parish, that the clerical magistrate would not have to fulfil the painful office of punishing them for committing offences against the laws of their country which they never had any opportunity of comprehending.

As soon as he entered his office he sat down on his tall stool and uttered with clenched hands sundry anathemas against those men, who, whilst they shut out the poor from their free schools without the least compunction, feel utterly astonished at their ignorance, and hoped they would learn their duty in gaol.

Frank progressed satisfactorily, and the gentlemen who employed his uncle were always pleased with his activity and candour. One of these gentlemen was a trustee of the estate so lately purchased for Calton's noble student, and on the death of the land agent hitherto employed, he offered Frank's uncle the office: this his uncle thankfully declined on account of having a good established business, and also on account of preferring to live in a town: but although he did not like parting with Frank, he requested the trustee to give him the

office in his place. This was at once assented to, and to Frank's utter astonishment he was appointed Treasurer and Surveyor of one of the largest estates in the county, with a handsome residence and salary.

Here he found plenty to occupy his time; tenants leaving and tenants entering the farms; tenants wants and tenants rent days; he also had the appointing of the under agent and the gamekeepers confided to him; his active mind was now just at home; up early and late, going to and fro, never at rest but on the Sunday. His surprise at his own appointment was well-nigh worn out, when a new surprise came upon him on receiving a note from the senior trustee announcing to him that Calton, his old school-fellow, was appointed temporary vicar of the parish, in which the estate was situate; this was to him a pleasant piece of information, as he knew that from their previous friendship their views would be likely to harmonize. These were the two friends who met together on the night that "Whatsy," the idiot, rode on the post-chaise.

"I shall learn something of my fellow men," said Calton to his friend Frank, "now that I have to superintend the office of a vicar." "I know not," replied Frank, "whether that learning will be pleasant, I find my lesson in the country arduous enough, I have to do with a simple-minded body of men, but it may be very different in a town amongst the masses; here I have but one man, as I may say, at a time to struggle with, but in the town they may combine and oppose you effectually. "But," rejoined Calton, "I am a mere supernu-

merary, I shall therefore be very quiet for the sake of my successor; in fact I have come over here to ask your advice as to getting lodgings for the brief time I may be here." "Why, you may as well," said Frank, "take up your quarters with me; I have abundance of room, and should be most happy to have your company and friendship; recollect old times, I do assure you that the prospect of having you here with me fills my heart with unmixed pleasure."

And so it was, Calton and his old school-fellow talked together, ate together, and took counsel together; never was friendship more complete, never did time pass away more pleasantly; when a leisure day offered they fished in the neighbouring pools or wandered in the woods, and when the quiet country winter nights set in, the chess board was put upon duty; in pursuing this game they were wont to converse upon their respective duties, and the persons that those duties brought them into contact with.

"A strange body of men I have to deal with," said Frank, "so totally different to those we used to transact matters with in my uncle's profession; these farmers are often so singular, they think parliament can cure all their ills instead of relying upon themselves; draining, hedge cleaning, timber lopping, deep ploughing, and insurance against fire has scarcely been introduced; they often spend one day shooting, another coursing, another hunting, and the whole of the fourth at market, it may be to sell one lot of grain, whilst their men being totally educationless are mere secondary horses. Capa-

ble only of following instead of dragging the plough, or of walking alongside the wagon team; to propose any alteration to the employer is next to useless, and to the employed it is downright treason."

"But are not the men educated," asked Calton, "are there no schools in this country district?" "The last generation of the labourers has not been educated at all," replied Frank, "there is an endowed school-house scarce a mile from this, but it is shut up." "Shut up," exclaimed Calton, why shut up, are the funds not sufficient or are the labourers wages so low as not to allow them to contribute towards their children's education?" "Oh dear no," said Frank, "the founder of the school, out of pity for the ignorant and pauperized state of the rural population, left sufficient property to pay for the repairs of the church, the relief of the aged and infirm, and the education of the young; there was ten pounds a year devoted to the church repairs, twenty pounds to the poor, and eighty pounds to a schoolmaster and mistress; but it happened that the church was an old one, and a newly inducted aristocratic clergyman being ashamed of it, coaxed the trustees to rebuild it, and in order to do this they mortgaged the school properties to pay the interest of the outlay consequent on the re-erection of the church and so ruined the school."

"How base and unnatural," said Calton, "to take away the mental food of the poor people for the purpose of making the rich people comfortable when in church, but why not correct the evil and get restitution." "That is next to impossible," said Frank, "as the only

way to get restitution would be by going to the court of chancery, and as there are no funds to carry on a suit there is no remedy." "Monstrous," said Calton, "that such a base act should escape punishment or remedy; I thought the court of chancery was instituted for equitable redress of any notorious malversations of such charities?" "It was instituted for that purpose," said Frank, "but instead of being the corrector of abuses, its tedious, expensive, and preposterous forms of procedure is a premium to those who dare to pervert the funds of these schools; for instance, take a school in this county, whose income is about six hundred pounds per annum, in this school the number of boys has varied from one to twenty-four for these last twenty years; the inhabitants were at last driven to desperation at the determination of the head-master who received two thirds of the whole revenue, that he would teach nothing but Hebrew, Greek and Latin in his class, although the population were strictly commercial and wanted nothing but a commercial education. The inhabitants went to the court of chancery, and the expenses of the first step in the proceedings soon amounted to two hundred pounds, and it appearing likely that the suit would be protracted for many years, and involve a cost of some thousands of pounds they withdrew the case, and although they were perfectly in the right, the court ordered them to pay, not only their own costs, but those of the delinquents; and thus patriotic men are robbed, if they attempt to get restitution, or deterred from the attempt by the vile proceedings and abominable expenses of this court, so long misnamed

the guardian of these charities." "Guardian indeed," said Calton, "a pretty guardian truly, something like a body of soldiers, who upon being placed in a town to protect it from the enemy, swallowed up in their excesses every thing within its walls." "Well, I trust," said Frank, "that ere long the management of these schools, will be confided to those who are most interested in them, namely the parishioners of the place wherein each is situated."

"I understand," rejoined Calton, "that there is a free school in the town for the use of the inhabitants, I intend to go and look at it, and your remarks have certainly hastened my intention, which shall be carried out to-morrow."

Accordingly on the morrow he visited the school. As it was in the churchyard he felt no difficulty in getting admission, but he doubted whether he had any right to even visit it, as he felt that he was only a supernumerary until a real vicar should be appointed.

The boys were most of them running about the churchyard trying their vaulting abilities on the upright grave-stones, but a select few stood behind the east wall in a circle, two of them being engaged in a sparring match, with the boxing gloves on. Calton was not surprised at this, as such pursuits were very common at the University, and he merely asked one of the boys if it was a holiday. "No sir," said one of the boxers, "we always get a turn out for fun whilst the 'old 'un' is eating his lunch," meaning the second-master. Now the words 'old 'un' could not very well apply to the second-master,



but the boys had reversed the matter by invariably calling the young man the "old 'un," and the head-master, who was the eldest by many years, the "young 'un." Calton thought this a favorable opportunity to go to the school, and on entering he found the "old 'un," knife and fork in hand, making a fierce attack upon a pork pie, which was flanked by a bottle of porter and a pot of mustard. As soon as his eye caught Calton entering the room he swept every thing into his desk, and ringing a bell, the boys all came scampering in as if their lives depended on reaching their respective seats before each other. "Order," cried the master, "I only gave you five minutes and you have taken fifteen, I shall dock you all ten marks each." "It is strange sir," said he, turning to Calton in his confusion, "that if you give boys an inch they take an ell." "It is the case," said Calton, "throughout life, therefore boys may be well excused: you seem to have a numerous body of boys under your care." "Oh, they're not all mine," replied Mr. Jukes, "the head-master is absent to-day, therefore I have his as well as my own with me."

"What do these boys pay" asked Calton, "Not a penny," replied Jukes, "there is a good fund, about £400 per annum, of which I have one-third and a house rent free, but the boys pay for all their books, except £30 worth, which are furnished by order of the founder, out of the trust income." "And from what is your trust income derived." "From lands and houses which have from time to time been given for the benefit of the School by benevolent persons, the rents are paid

annually to the mayor who receives from each tenant for his trouble in taking the rents a fat hen according to ancient usage." "And pray," said Calton, "to what extent are the boys taught." "If the parents desire it," replied the second-master, "they go up from my class to the head-master's to learn the classics, but if not, they are well grounded in commercial studies, until they are fourteen years of age,—there is no limit to the number of the boys, and the test of admission is that they shall be able to read tolerably well." "It is a very liberal school," said Calton, "and I presume that you have turned out many useful members of society." "Yes, many, we can boast of some eminent physicians, some members of the bar, a recorder, and of numerous men engaged largely in commerce, who received their entire education here." "I am very glad to hear it," said Calton, "such a school in such a town must be a great and permanent blessing."

Whilst Calton thus made use of his time, his lordship was not pursuing an idle tour; in his travels he made especial visits to the various educational institutions of the continent; he particularly took notice of the workings of those vast seminaries established at Berlin, Dresden, Vienna, Munich, Augsburg, Paris, Copenhagen, and Baden.

Having a full knowledge of the English public schools and Universities, he was prepared to contrast the continental system with that of his native land, and he was much chagrined to find the latter so inferior to the former.

In the continental schools or institutions, he found that they instructed their youth in a knowledge of natural forces, because they believed that industry had begun to run a race with intellect, or in fact that they had become fellow helpmates and travellers.

He became convinced in his researches and visitations, that the industrial system was, and would be as necessary in England as abroad, because England was a producing country, and because production consists in the formation of utilities out of subjects, which are of little use until subjected to the operations of industry.

By industry, he felt that utilities are formed; and that the principles involved in extractive, manufacturing, and distributive industry, are very similar in character; therefore although by industry a single property could not be added to either, yet properties could be combined and utilities created, but unless the scholar or producer had a perceptive knowledge of properties, and his power of using them, he could not succeed in any design.

Labour therefore, he concluded, ought to be mental as well as corporeal, nervous as well as muscular, the head as well as the arms and hands should be trained to improve productions of all classes, because muscular labour descended, or rather daily became more subservient to mental. Therefore the greatest quantity of fabric produced by the least expenditure of force became the desideratum.

Yet he did not suppose that brute force could be much aided by mental capacity, because machinery feels

the true effect of educated study ; and a knowledge of natural forces makes production so beneficial.

Empirical knowledge on the other hand, he conceived, being devoid of the ascertainment of scientific laws, paid respect to practice, and professed the darkness of precedent to the daylight of invention ; or in other words, zealously repudiated the aid of the mind in muscular processes.

The fact therefore became apparent to his mind that "practical men" and "scientific men" hitherto separated must go hand in hand, so that we might not only reap a direct advantage, but join these two relative important classes into one ; the philosopher also must no longer undervalue productive industry, nor productive industry look upon the philosopher as a visionary speculator.

"But," he exclaimed to himself, "the greatest care must be taken against supposing that abstractions will naturally give birth to utility without intermediate practice. Men possessed of abstract, physical, and mental philosophy become totally unfit for industrious pursuits, unless they are taught to combine the latter with the former ; thus, I plainly see that our University and Grammar School education is almost useless in this commercial period."

The system of education adopted in Germany, called "Real" embraces the realities of life in preference to the languages and customs of the classical ages, and even in the gymnasia and classical schools the real system has crept in, but the "real" schools not proving sufficiently

useful, trade schools, polytechnic institutions, and industrial universities have been brought into play.

Industry being universal, a population cannot be over educated in commercial perfection, as is so frequently the case in that of the professions, and should any particular branch appear to be overwrought in knowledge, such is the immense absorption of the mind in manufactures, that the surplus can easily be devoted to another channel.

His lordship, when he first visited the Trade School of Prussia, found the systems pursued therein to consist of three kinds, the Gymnasias or Classical Schools, the Real Schools, and the Trade Schools.

The Gymnasias, although nearly classical, teach more realities than the grammar schools of England, the Real schools substitute the modern languages for the ancient, except Latin, and the Trade schools are technical; the boys are not admitted to the latter until they are fourteen years of age, and they are allowed to stay no longer than two years; during this time they are taught plane geometry, algebra, practical arithmetic, physics, chemistry, free and linear drawing, solid geometry, mechanics, mineralogy, and architecture.

These schools are built by the towns in which they are situated, and the support is divided between the towns and the government; the charge varies from one and a half to three sovereigns per annum for each scholar.

The Central Institute of Berlin is gratuitous, and about fifty out of its one hundred and seventy pupils receive thirty pounds per annum from the government; the annual cost to the state is seven thousand pounds, of which

one thousand five hundred pounds are devoted to the support of poor pupils, and one thousand pounds are spent in paying the travelling expenses of professors and students sent out to foreign countries to bring back knowledge for the benefit of the Institute.

The course of instruction lasts three years, and includes all branches of the mathematics, physics, chemistry, drawing, mineralogy, machinery, railways, building, technology, the laboratory, stone-cutting and modelling.

His lordship found that the polytechnic school of Dresden was carried out on much the same principles as those of Prussia.

He then proceeded to Austria, where he found no trade schools, but in the five provincial polytechnic colleges he found four thousand students. At Vienna the total number of scholars in the school was three thousand three hundred and seventy eight, supported by the state at an annual expense of eighty thousand florins, and the school fund about thirty thousand more, which together make ten to eleven thousand pounds English; the education being gratuitous, the only fee paid was eight shillings for matriculation.

From thence he proceeded to Bavaria, and in each of its twenty six large towns found a "real" school, supported by the Commune, and aided by the Province. All the appointments rest in the locality, but the government send round annual examiners; the boys enter at twelve years old and are passed when fifteen into the higher polytechnic colleges.

Besides these he met with industrial schools for adults which were open both on holidays and Sundays.

He next visited Baden, where there were three hundred and thirty students in the polytechnic school, of these no less than one hundred and twelve were foreigners; they all paid six pounds per annum; the total revenue being four thousand one hundred and sixty six pounds. Having at these different places heard a great deal of commendation bestowed upon the Normal College established, near the old city of Constance, he directed his course to Switzerland.\*

About a mile from the city, close to the shore of the vast and beautiful lake, and upon a rising ground, which slants gradually upwards from the water, stands an old-fashioned looking building, of the style of architecture, which the nobles of Germany delighted in, three hundred years ago.

This ancient turretted house was formerly the palace of the abbot of the great convent, situated about half a mile distant, and still occupied by monks.

The Monastery and Teachers' College stand thus, as it were, side by side, at once the illustrations and the offsprings of two different developments of christian civilization.

The palace commands upon all sides magnificent views. Close below it, and spread out seventy miles in length, and twenty in breadth, lies the beautiful lake of

\* The remainder of this Chapter is almost entirely taken from a work called "The condition and education of poor children in English and German towns," by Joseph Kay, Esq.

Constance. To the left, at about a mile distant, rise the ancient time-honored towers of the council and martyr famed city, which stretches out the white stone pier of its harbour into the blue waters of this inland sea. Far to the right, rise the lofty, snow clad peaks of the alpine chains of Appenzell. In front across the sea, appear just above the horizon the forest covered mountains of Wirtemberg. Behind rises the great mass of the convent, and round the palace lies its well-cultivated and fertile farm.

This commodious and interesting building has been set apart by the republican government of the Canton of Thurgovia for the Teachers' College; it has been well fitted up with all necessary furniture and apparatus for the purpose; the farm has been stocked, so that the students may learn and practice agriculture there; a good model school is opened near the College, *where the children of the neighbouring hamlets are taught*, and where the students of the College are practised in teaching, and over the whole of these educational institutions, Vehrli, the friend and assistant of Dr. Fellenberg has been appointed Director, by the cantonal government.

His lordship visited the College several times. The first time he went, Vehrli was out on his fields, superintending the agricultural labours of his young men. One of the students however was in the hall and offered to go and tell the Director, begging his lordship to enter and look at any thing he wished to see, while he was absent. His lordship accepted the invitation and walked through the class rooms and bedrooms.

---



There were a great number of rooms affording every needful facility for classifying the students, of whom there were always about ninety training to occupy places in the cantonal schools. Every part of the furniture of the College was of the plainest and most unostentatious description. The bed linen was coarse, the chairs and tables simple deal; but the books in the class rooms, the diagrams of the last mathematical lessons chalked upon the black-boards, the drawings of the students and the music books served to show, that it was an institution, where the instruction given to the students formed a strange contrast to their domestic life.

The education comprised, in addition to the practical industrial training; instruction in The Holy Scriptures; The History of Switzerland; General History; Mathematics; Mensuration; Arithmetic; such a knowledge of natural philosophy and mechanics, as might enable them to explain the chief phenomena of nature and the mechanical forces; the Elements of Astronomy; Drawing, both perspective and from models; The German Language; Pedagogy or the Art of Teaching; The Code of the Canton; Organ Playing; Singing and Farming.

His lordship had not been waiting long when Vehrli made his appearance.

He was dressed in a coarse tweed coat, an old weather worn hat, and thick farming shoes; his hands and face were brown like those of a peasant; but his bright eye and strongly marked features told that he was in ear-

nest, and that he was a man of practical ability and action, and no mere theorizer on the improvement of mankind.

Almost his first words were, "You must not expect to find any grandeur in my house; my boys are all to be engaged among peasants, to live among them, to advise them, and to be the friends and instructors of their children. It is a difficult thing for an educated man to do this, unless his habits are properly disciplined during the period of his education; and the object of my labours is, so to discipline my students, that they may be able to do this when they are learned men."

"It is necessary that teachers of the poor should learn and be accustomed to labour; for labour gives humility, and teaches how to respect the labourer."

"The object of a Normal College is to train men, who will be capable of *educating* the poor; i. e. of teaching them the doctrines of religion, the laws of morality, a knowledge of letters, the principles of the sciences, how to make the most of their opportunities, what is expedient in their different careers in life, the great importance of prudence and foresight, and the intimate dependence of all classes of society upon each other. To enable us to give such an education as this to the poor, we must rear a class of teachers, who will be at once the instructors, the friends, and the associates of the poor. How can we attain this end?"

"Will it be sufficient to instruct the young men; to train them in a gentlemanly and luxurious manner, and surrounded by the elegancies and comforts to which the

richer classes are accustomed? ought we to train them for years together in large and comfortable colleges, with great rooms and in good clothes, as the children of the rich are educated? Is there any thing in the life of a Teacher in a poor remote village, separated from all literary society, which is at all similar to the life of such a student, or which would enable the Teacher of the village to gratify the tastes acquired in such a college? If there is not, ought we to be astonished if a young man, who has left such a college and entered into the village school, and upon his arduous school duties, should become dissatisfied with the change, and should begin first to wish and then to strive to get another situation more suitable to the habits he had acquired in the college?

“This is the reasonable, the almost inevitable result of such an education. The money which any Government spends in educating the teachers of the poor in such a manner, will be generally found in the end to have been expended in educating a good clerk of some merchant’s house, while the schools will be deserted and will want teachers.”

“You must, if you wish to avoid these consequences, make the Student’s college life as simple and even more humble and laborious than the Teacher’s village life. You must accustom the teacher to a peasant’s life, and a peasant’s hardships. You must make his college life, a life of greater self-denial than his village life, and then, however highly you instruct him, however learned you make him, he will when he settles down in his village find his situation one of less toil, of greater ease and of

more enjoyment than that to which he had been for three years accustomed in his college."

" 'I think' Vehrli went on to say 'that every Teacher's training College ought to be situated in the country and that it ought to have a piece of land attached to it, of sufficient size to employ the young men four hours every day in cultivating it. The farm attached to my college is large enough to do this, and I find that by cultivating the vegetables necessary for our family, and by selling all that we do not require for our own use, I can diminish what would otherwise be the expense of our household by one fifth; so that the out-door labour, besides rendering the education of the college more efficient in a moral point of view, saves the government of our Canton a considerable annual expenditure, in the sustenance of the college itself; and by making the teachers satisfied with their situations in the village, it induces them to remain in them longer, and therefore diminishes the number of annual vacancies in the teachers' situations, and consequently lessens the number of new teachers required, and the number of students who would otherwise have to be annually educated in the college to supply the vacancies.'"

"In our college, our students do every thing for themselves. They clean their own chambers, brush their own boots, clean the knives and forks, cultivate all the vegetables, prepare them to be cooked and set out the meals. But notwithstanding this, they work in their class-rooms *eight* hours every day, and study the Holy

Scriptures, History, Geography, Arithmetic, Mathematics, the elements of the Sciences, Music and Drawing."

"Before the students enter this admirable college they receive an excellent education in the primary and secondary schools of the Canton. They remain two years however in the College, before they are entrusted with the management of any School."

"But I think that the students ought to remain four or at least three years in the College; it is difficult to form good habits in a shorter period. Yet, our Government has not thought it necessary to allow me to keep my students more than two years."

His lordship walked over the farm with Vehrli, his young men were at work in the fields, they were dressed in the plainest clothes, and were cultivating the vegetables for the household, and grain for the market like so many peasants. The manners of the young men were frank, unpretending and thoroughly unaffected. They talked with pleasure of their work, with affection of their director, and with a tone of healthy feeling about every thing, which shewed that the wholesome discipline of the College was producing its proper effect upon them. They were fine, healthy, active looking fellows, capable of bearing fatigue, and thoroughly accustomed to simple and self-denying habits.

"Go among my boys alone, talk to them, and ask them whatever you please. See every thing for yourself," said Vehrli. His lordship did so, and the more he saw, the more he was convinced that the College was

no mere show-place, but that it had been established for a noble purpose, which it was effectively realizing.

On the second visit of his lordship to the College, the Students were preparing to give Vehrli a fete on his birth-day. They had decked their dining-room with flowers, and ornamented the Director's part of the room and his great arm chair with wreaths and devices formed of flowers. On the walls, flowers were arranged so as to form the words "Vehrli, our father, God bless him."

On this occasion he took his lordship to see his Model School. It was a large village school, situated close to the college. The children of the neighbourhood attended every morning and afternoon, and were educated by an able teacher, who had the constant care and superintendence of this school. Every morning and afternoon, a party of students from the College was sent down to the School to assist the Teacher, and to practice teaching under his direction and advice. Here the Students first begun to put into actual practice the lessons on Pedagogy, which Vehrli and his assistant Professors gave them at the college.

His lordship was extremely interested in all he saw of this good and earnest man. He perhaps had more experience in educating the children of peasants than any other person in Europe. He had, moreover, for more than forty years watched the progress and effects of education in Switzerland. He had been a general referee and adviser. People had been in the habit of paying him visits from all parts of Germany and Switzerland, to consult him on systems and methods; to see

his College; to ask his opinion, and to tell him of the progress and effect of national education in their own districts. He was therefore, of all men in Europe, perhaps the best qualified to form an opinion both on the effects of what has been done and on what may yet be expected.

He expressed himself positively and decidedly on the happy results which education had produced and was producing in Switzerland. He asserted that pauperism was diminishing; that the prudential habits of the people were rapidly improving; that their tastes were being raised; that they were beginning to dress better; to build better houses; to furnish them better; to lay by more against bad times and casualties; and in a word to become more intelligent, independent, and prosperous. He said his decided opinion, based on wide experience was, that the more intelligent the people were, the more prosperous and happy they would inevitably become.

Throughout Switzerland Vehrli's College is looked upon as a Model, and in all the other Teachers' colleges his views and plans are being adopted.

The Teachers, who leave this institution, go out into the quiet country villages throughout the canton—as the assistants of the clergy, and the friends and companions of the peasants. They are accustomed to such simple habits, that they feel no difficulty or awkwardness in associating with the poor in all their labours and occupations. Well educated in Scripture History, they prepare the young for the teaching and

ministrations of the clergy;—skilled in the rudiments of the physical sciences, they are able to be of use in a hundred ways to the poor;—educated in scientific farming and in agricultural chemistry, they are the counsellors and advisers of the farmers;—trained in singing and in playing on the organ, they take the management and direction of the choirs in the village churches, and by so doing add very much to the interest and beauty of the religious services.

The people respect them for their knowledge and acquirements, and the children, observing this, attend the more dutifully to their teaching, advice, and admonitions. They are, in fact, the general referees and advisers of the villagers. Would that all EDUCATIONAL SCEPTICS could see them at their work, and surrounded by their people!

It has been to accomplish this, that Vehrli has devoted his life, and if ever a man will leave this world, with a right to thank God that his work has borne fruit in his own lifetime, he is the man. It is very gratifying to hear his fellow-countrymen speak of him, and how thoroughly the poor appreciate what he has done.

The knowledge of agriculture has rapidly advanced—the cultivation of the small farms is already beautiful—the houses have been greatly improved in size, arrangement, cleanliness and comfort—the social condition of the peasants has steadily risen—their disposition has been improved and rendered much more conservative—their amusements are of a high order, and in short, the basis of the country's prosperity has been considerably widened.

---



All this has been caused chiefly by the Schools and Teachers, and so convinced are the poor of Switzerland of the advantages they are deriving from them, that they have themselves in their purely democratic governments enacted the most stringent regulations to compel and enable all parents to educate their children.

The principles on which the Swiss act are these:—They think that it is comparatively of little use to try to reform the hardened offenders;—that crime ought to be attacked in its sources;—that the children ought to be saved in early life from its influence; and that the advantages to be gained both by the poor and by the nation from the proper education of the young, and from the example and influence of good Teachers, in a moral, political, and religious point of view, are far too great to subordinate them to the differences of sects and parties.

There are 14 Colleges in Switzerland founded more or less on the model of Vehrli's, in which all the Teachers of Switzerland are educated. Some of these are for Romanists, but the majority for Protestant Teachers. There are two or three for the education of Schoolmistresses; but it is becoming more and more the exception throughout Germany and Switzerland to employ Female Teachers, except for the purpose of teaching needlework to the girls.

The conclusion that all observers must arrive at from investigating this system is, that Teachers properly educated may be made the assistants of the clergy, the friends and counsellors of the farmers and peasants, the

means of diffusing science through the rural districts, and, assisted by the clergy, the missionaries of a religious civilization in the remotest parts of the country.

"But," said his lordship to Vehrli, "I fear this system could not be carried out in England—first, because society there is divided into so many castes, and secondly because difference of religious belief in the parents prevents them sending their children to the same schools."

"Why should religious differences hinder you?" exclaimed Vehrli, "look at Bavaria, the Prussian Rhine provinces, and the Swiss cantons of Friburg, Zug, Lucerne, and Soleure. Will any one say, that the religious difficulties existing in those countries are less than those which exist in England? Is Romanism there free from those pretensions, which are the results of a belief in the Church's infallibility, and which stimulate opposition instead of conciliating opinion? Is the sectarianism of the Jesuits of Lucerne, Friburg or Bavaria, of a more yielding character towards the Protestant "heretics" than that of one Protestant party in England to another? Have not the quarrels of the Protestant sects in the canton of Vaud and in the south of Switzerland, within the last five years, been even less charitable and Christian, than anything Englishmen have had to lament? Have not the disputes between the Lutherans and the followers of Ronge in the north of Germany been accompanied with the bitterest feelings and the earnest fears of all attached to the faith, which Luther dared to preach? And yet, spite of all this, in each of these countries, so far as the education of the

poor is concerned, all the difficulties arising from religious differences have been overcome, and *all* the poor children have been saved from the streets and brought under the influence of a religious education without any religious party having been offended.

"Are the difficulties," he continued, "which hinder Englishmen, caused by their happy local freedom and by their most laudable fear of central interference?"

"Look at the Swiss cantons, where local government is carried out as far as possible, further in fact than in any other part of the civilized world; where each little canton administers for itself all its own internal affairs. Look too at Holland, in the enjoyment of a fully-developed constitutional liberty. And yet, in each of these countries, and especially in the former, the educational regulations are carried out most carefully, most rigorously, without any party being offended or any increase of bureaucratic centralization, but on the contrary, with a great stimulating of local activity and intelligence.

"Once let Englishmen feel in real earnest about this matter; once let them acknowledge the religious, social and political necessities, which cry to them with a voice of warning from the back streets of their towns, and they will soon find, that they may easily work together without offending the earnest religious beliefs of any party."

"I am quite of your opinion," said his lordship to Vehrli, "but it is far easier to feel the correctness of your views than to carry them into effect amongst such a people as ours."

"Ah!" said Verhli. "I have often thought that in England our system would be of still greater importance to the English than it is here to us—look at your populous provincial cities, growing fast and fearfully every year—in no former time—in no other nation has such ever been the case—your capitals of old stood alone, they were surrounded with mere market towns and villages, but England is a kingdom of capitals now, the Empire of Great Cities!"

"True;" rejoined his lordship, "but this growth has not taken its rise in the ignorance of the people—you cannot say that ignorance gave birth to the steam engine—the railway—the telegraph—that ignorance discovered and conquered our vast colonial empire—created new markets in distant lands, or conducts the local government of our corporate towns."

"I do not say," said Vehrli, "that ignorance ever did these things or ever could; but how much more would your fellow countrymen have accomplished had they been well educated for the last two centuries—you have done much, but much has been lost, and much yet remains to be done. In your large towns most of the people are labourers and shopkeepers, the latter being also labourers who work to supply the former with food and goods—these large towns are not favored with the mansions of the rich—they are destitute of those great institutions that you find in capitals or ancient cities, whilst the poorer classes live therein in clusters. I admit that population produces in many cases civilization, but if the increase of men is not blessed with an equal increase of

education you must feel that increased danger exists as to the moral and political positions of a community. Look especially at your juvenile population—it is so degraded that your calendars of crime make it but too apparent that you make the pursuits of commerce your chief study instead of making education and trade go hand in hand—these juveniles are to be found day by day in the open streets displaying the effects of poverty, filth, neglect and coarseness—most of them are unemployed up to a certain age—they are turned adrift whilst their parents are at work—they fall into bad company and imbibe their habits and language; some are even sent out to thieve or beg in support of their degraded parents; and some few have neither parents, relatives, friends or homes, or if they have the latter, it is the lodging house, the unoccupied cellar, the unfinished house, the outhouse, the yard, the passage, the cab, the cart, or the arches of the bridge. If lucky in their bad vocations at any period they spend their gains in singing rooms, penny theatres, gin palaces and beer shops, and generally end these scenes by occupying the police station, the treadmill, the hulks or the gallows. I am ashamed to have cause for speaking so plainly, but I believe that the English neglect of education is the most perfect method known for ruining a people that ever has been carried out.”

“I fear,” said his lordship, “that your love of education carries you too far.”

“Too far!” exclaimed Vehrli, “no—impossible—am I carried too far when I know that in one of your towns,

Newcastle, nearly seven hundred children under seventeen years of age were apprehended in one year, and when I know that your only way to reclaim them from the error of their ways is by means of the whip, the crank, the straight jacket, the throat collar and the jail—each child trained in this way becomes the parent of a family of criminals, and so increases the evil that education or training in a reformatory school would have prevented.”

“But,” said his lordship, “unless you do this by force the parents would not consent, inasmuch as they live by their children’s thieving or begging—in the Ragged School of Manchester I hear the majority of the children are orphans, and where they are not so their parents soon take them away, because their supplies by means of their children have ceased.”

“That arises,” said the veteran, “from your allowing children to do as they like in your streets—the good, as they have no school-yards, are turned out into the streets, and coming in contact with the bad become bad themselves—many an honest boy by that means becomes a spectacle of grief and shame to the wise and benevolent. Talk no more sorrowfully about Heathens whilst you have so many at home; wonder not at the Man in the most ancient history extant whose hand was against every one, and against whom each one raised their hand, whilst your towns and cities are full of your own modern Arabs; they have all the vices of the savage, they are indolent, averse to restraint, opposed to employment, patient of hunger, thirst, cold; they delight in dirt;

and they would rather starve and be at large than be fed sumptuously, or be at school or at work as the members of civilized society are."

"Their pride is to live at the least expense of thought or labour; to be wary in escaping the penalties of justice, and to laugh at law and punishment when they escape them."

"Even the kindnesses of life have no truth, in their opinion; if any one offers them a helping hand, such is their belief in every one being for themselves that they suspect it is not sincerely meant. But how can all this be wondered at when it is notorious that out of one thousand English male persons, between the ages of seven and seventeen, confined there in one year, only two hundred and twenty-five could read and write well. How can this be wondered at when we hear that they have no education, are under no restraint, receive no good advice, experience no kindness, on any side? Having nothing themselves, they believe that such is the best position to be in; and they never feel the justice of the sentence which punishes them for living by the practices wherein they have been trained from youth."

"Do not paint so broadly," said his lordship, "the hand of a master should not go beyond true portraiture."

"I cannot exceed the portraiture of the question we are discussing," eagerly replied Vehrli. "Your children, whilst playing in the streets, are witnesses to drunkards tumbling about, hear obscene language and see blows exchanged;—until you adopt a system whereby the degraded may be reformed, or ALL THE RISING GENERA-

tion sent to school, you can effect no good. Can your prisons, police, criminal courts, workhouses, penal colonies effect the reform so much wanted? No. You must pay for the education of poor people's children. You must find them school-yards to play in. You must pay your schoolmasters and schoolmistresses more liberally. You must pass a law to compel bad parents to do their duty towards their children, or to take the children from them, instead of winking at the parents conduct and punishing the poor ignorant child. It would be better even to provide play-yards for the children than to leave them to the experience of the streets.

“Look at the towns in Switzerland, Prussia, Saxony, Hanover, Baden, Wirtemberg, Bavaria, and indeed the whole of Germany; walk through the streets of their towns; be it morning, middle-day, or evening, you will see all their children, rich and poor, either going from or to their homes clean, well-dressed, happy, healthy, and orderly.

“Walk down their streets during school hours, you will find no children except the too-young or the boy who is now employed at some handicraft.”

“Go into the schools; they are dry, clean, well-built and ventilated; standing on good sites, and divided into class-rooms, and surrounded by good play-grounds, filled with children OF ALL CLASSES, well-dressed, clean, healthy, and intelligent, and presided over by educated men who have been well trained in their profession.”

“In these schools you will find none of the contemptible classification as in England; even in the capitals



the children of the nobility, of the gentry, and of the poorest classes all sit at the same desks; in the village school the landed proprietor's child and the labourer's are treated alike; and in the towns, the professional man's son is side by side with the boy who is educated at the expense of the municipality."

"Even where it is permitted upon the desire of a parent that a child after nine years of age be not required to attend morning and afternoon classes, it is imperative that the child shall attend evening classes four times a week, and the Sunday classes until he completes his fifteenth year. Is it not better thus to drill children at school than in prison? Then as to our teachers, they are trained in preparatory schools and colleges from the ages of fifteen to twenty-one, and I assure you these men would do credit to a much higher sphere."

"But how do you afford to train these men?" said his lordship.

"All boys," replied Vehrli "whose parents wish them to become teachers remain in the primary schools till their fifteenth year; for two years after that they attend to receive instruction in the evenings, they then either enter one of the superior schools, or preparatory schools which are specially designed to prepare candidates for the normal colleges; in these schools they remain to the completion of their eighteenth year; they learn scripture history, mathematics, the sciences, music, singing, and geography; they then enter a teachers' university, and are further educated at the expense of the state for three years. Some of these colleges are for protestant

students, others for Roman Catholics; the directors are all religious ministers, and the education given is of a strictly religious character. In our country they are supported by the cantonal governments, eight to fifteen teachers preside in each, and there are good libraries, class-rooms, organs, piano-fortes, apparatus, model practising schools, with farms and gardens attached. At certain periods there are public examinations, when the young men present themselves as candidates: Each of them must bring a health certificate, and one of good character, but no one that is a cripple, deaf, or deformed, nor yet a person of weak lungs can be a candidate. They are rigorously tested by a committee of examiners of the directors, professors, educational magistrates, and inspectors. The most efficient are selected, and their course of life is thereupon secured. The residence in these colleges extends to three years, and they are finished in the studies of Scripture, Christian History, German, Mathematics, Profane History, Physical Geography, Botany, Gardening, Natural History, Drawing, Music, Pedagogy, Mental Arithmetic, Mensuration, Medicine, and the properties of Plants. At the end of these studies, if competent, they receive a diploma, without which no one in this country is ever allowed to become a teacher. The parochial committees appoint them, and thus they secure for the education of their children, men of ability and industry. In Prussia there are thirty thousand of these trained teachers, and two thousand six hundred are being trained."

"But how" asked his lordship, "are the poor children

in German towns saved from a street life, and brought under the influence of these schools and the teachers?"

"I will show you" said Vehrli, "the municipal systems of Switzerland are very liberal; the citizens elect the town councillors—these elect six persons from amongst themselves, also three citizens conversant with school training, some few of the representatives of private schools, and a member of each of the town council committees; these form a grand school committee. The head ecclesiastic is also an ex-officio member, and the committee must embrace members belonging to the Protestant and Roman Catholic sections. They are empowered to provide schools, teachers, money to pay them, school books and requisites; and to repair the schools, and lay out attached play-grounds. They also draw up rules for the teachers, inspect the schools, see that every child is sent to school by its parents when more than five years old, and pay for the clothing of children when the parents are too poor to do so themselves. This clothing is not of a poor description, nor does it differ from that provided by richer parents. The town council provides the funds. The teachers and the children are often of different persuasions, but this does not occasion any practical difficulty, as the religious lessons are given at the opening and closing of the schools, and any parent is at liberty to remove his children during these lessons. So true is this, that the Protestant clergy of Prussia, Saxony, and Switzerland—the monks of Friburg, Lucerne, Soleure, St. Gall, Uri and Zug, and the priests of Bavaria, declare that in actual practice, all the

difficulties which in theory would seem to make it impossible for the religious parties to unite for the education of the poor, really vanish, when brought to the test of experience. We have also evening schools, for men between sixteen and thirty years of age ; and in all cases each class is instructed by a separate teacher, in separate rooms, but there are no monitors,—there are no distinctions, in fact I could show you one school, in which the sons of Counts, State Officers, Physicians, and Day-Labourers sit at the same desks.”

“But this must prevent the establishment of private schools very much” said his lordship.

“Not at all,” said Vehrli, “many such exist, and are subject, although private, to the inspection of the public inspectors ; but this inspection is not for the purpose of interfering, but to see that play-grounds are provided, a sufficient number of teachers employed ; the schools well kept and ventilated ; the teachers properly qualified, and the education liberal. This inspection being for the public good, no one objects to it.”

“Yet it appears to me that your religious teaching is not strict enough,” said his lordship.

“That is far from the case,” said Vehrli, “both teachers and children are religiously taught ; the normal colleges are presided over by religious ministers ; the education therein is of a strictly religious character ; the inspectors are all religious ministers ; the religious ministers of each district have a right to visit the schools when they please, to listen to the instruction given ;

and when the parents object to religious lessons in the school, they are obliged by law to provide for the religious teaching, by their own minister."

"I presume," said his lordship, "that you find it difficult to know which parents are too poor, and which not, to pay for their children's schooling."

"That is subject to a strict investigation, by making the parents prove their poverty; every child between five and fifteen years old, is by the surveillance of the town council obliged to go to school; if the parent proves that he is too poor to send his child, the municipality pays not only for its education, but for its clothing in order that it may appear decently amongst those who do pay; thus none are left through neglect to grow up in the streets, but all are for nine years trained in education, cleanliness, and exercise; clothed decently, taught in good rooms and accustomed to the constant society, manners, and advice of well educated men. These habits they carry home, and so they adopt them through life. So different are the children in our streets to yours, that persons who have never been here would scarcely credit it. You meet the girls with a small bag of books in their hands; the boys with goat-skin knapsacks full; no rags, no bare feet, no coarsely patched and darned clothes; the girls hair neatly dressed, the boys healthy and comfortable; you would imagine them all to be middle class children, but most belong to poor artizans and labourers; they are not squalid idlers of back alleys as in England; they are all

equally polite and intelligent; thus the poor in Switzerland are much more prosperous, virtuous, and happy than your own."

"Take one of our boys—he lives with educated parents until he is five years old, then enters a primary school,—for nine years he is well trained both bodily and mentally, in a well ventilated room—he is religiously and scientifically taught and adopts habits of work, perseverance, regular hours, cleanliness, politeness, and order; in fact, they become natural to him.—The more he learns, the more he wants to learn; he becomes an humble-minded, useful, and truly conservative member of society. Thus pauperism has sensibly fallen off and social progress has far outstripped political civilization."

"Then pray what proportion," said his lordship, "of your population are at school."

"Throughout the greatest part of Switzerland," replied Vehrli, "one in every five of the whole population attend school every day, whilst in your great city of Manchester, for instance, there is but one in thirteen at school. In Prussia in 1844, there were twenty-three thousand six hundred and forty-six primary schools, many of them of ten classes each; the children numbered two million, three hundred and twenty-eight thousand, one hundred and forty-six, and the teachers twenty-nine thousand, six hundred and thirty-nine, and these teachers had been taught in forty-five colleges established and endowed expressly for their training. You have in England taken some steps in the right di-

rection ; I know that in 1839 you had not one teachers' college, and therefore your teachers were untrained for their occupation ; any broken down barber, clerk, spend-thrift or pensioner set up as a schoolmaster, and any trade or profession required an apprenticeship but that of teaching. You had no inspection, no reports, no statistics, and even now the enormous funds of your endowed schools are yearly swallowed up by a body of men who in the pulpit preach from the ten commandments in the Old, and the great comandment, and the golden rules in the New Testament."

" Well, we have improved a little," said his lordship. " Since then we have opened forty training establishments, which cost £353,402 and are carried on at an annual expense of £90,000, they can receive one thousand, eight hundred and eighty-five students, but sufficient funds are not subscribed to support them. Since 1838 we have built four thousand schools, and we have stipendiary pupil teachers to the number of five thousand six hundred and seven ; these will become our Schoolmasters, and indeed one thousand one hundred and seventy three have obtained their certificates of fitness."

" Twenty-eight Inspectors are now at work visiting ; and I must not omit to tell you, that £40,000 have been expended on a training college, in which teachers are trained, specially devoted to the education of the children in our workhouses, and many excellent school-books have been published, and grants of books at reduced prices are made to these schools."

" I confess that your system would make ours if added

thereto much more efficient ; but a school-rate would be very obnoxious in England, as it would be looked upon by certain parties as an invasion of the voluntary system."

"But surely" said Vehrli, "your voluntary advocates would not object to see children educated by rate, rather than not educated at all. The voluntary system in England, has not progressed sufficiently to prove it to be a favorite with the people, as it does not number a tenth of the whole."

"I begin to see" added his lordship, "that by adopting your system of education and public inspection, public opinion would approve it; the parents would soon say which was best—and the community would prefer paying a rate for schools instead of police stations, gaols, treadmills, and hulks."

"In Switzerland" said Vehrli "we have one teacher for every four hundred and eighty inhabitants, and one normal college for every one hundred and seventy six thousand; but take for England and Wales seven hundred inhabitants to every school, six hundred to every teacher, and four hundred thousand to every normal college, and you would require twenty four thousand two hundred and eighty five schools, twenty eight thousand three hundred and thirty three teachers, and forty two colleges. Allow me to say that the growth of your commerce and population calls aloud for legislation as to education; you are yet but young in commerce; you are yet but young in population; you must no longer neglect your children's education; you must no longer con-



tinue to breed ignorance and then punish its effects in gaols; you must no longer allow the people to be the tools of demagogues in periods of depressed trade; you have your two paths for the future, make your choice."

"I acknowledge," said his lordship, "the correctness of your views but I have often heard Englishmen sneer at what they call the 'poison of continental education,' and fear it will be long ere they follow your steps."

"Non-intelligent men," said Vehrli, "no doubt are prejudiced against the continent in most respects, but I can tell them that when the poison so much dreaded was discovered, it was extracted—let not your countrymen any longer take the dying embers of a fire, (as your eminent Dr. Playfair says,) which burned for some time too fiercely and by blowing them again into life profess that the heat continues to be equally scorching—let them no longer tear evils out of the past, dress them up in a modern garb and try to make others believe that they still live,—let them no longer trust to native prejudices, and try to scare others with what Carlyle calls 'the ghosts of extinct giants,' but let the authorities cause the people to be taught universally, for by so doing crime and pauperism will diminish, prejudices will die away, and christianity will find a hearty welcome at the whole nation's hands."

As his lordship returned home through France he resolved to make a special visit to "L'Ecole centrale des Arts et Manufactures." Here he was more and more astonished at England's deficiency, and the pro-

gress of France in useful education ; but he was still more astonished when he was told that it was founded by a capitalist. There were forty-six professors and teachers in that school, and three hundred students, each of whom paid thirty-six pounds per annum, they are not admitted until they are eighteen years old, nor permitted to remain after twenty-one.

All the studies of any utility are pursued therein, and its pupils have filled important positions in France, Spain, Belgium, and England, no less than six hundred having been foreigners, comprising among others, youths from America, Turkey, and other distant climes.

His lordship became profoundly imbued with a determination to introduce these systems in his own neighbourhood on his return home ; he felt that scientific men would make practical men ; that the land must not only be ploughed but well manured to get a good crop ; that mathematical science should be used as the handmaid and interpreter of all the other sciences, and even of art. In England he considered much was done in a fragmentary and dispersed way, which by proper union and system would become very important and beneficial.

On the whole he came to the following conclusions, that it is better to solicit nature to help us in language intelligible to her, than to assault her with rude empirical jargon which grates upon her ear, and causes her to turn from us, and that it had become essentially necessary to instruct our industrial population in all that appertains to the abilities and progress of the age.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE MITRED TRUSTEE.

CALTON and Frank pursued their respective duties with zeal. One morning as the former was preparing to go his parish round, a letter arrived bearing on it a huge seal impressed with the shape of a mitre. A signature was written on the left hand bottom corner so unintelligible, that it only increased his anxiety to open it. On doing so he found a command from a bishop, of a distant diocess, requesting his presence at the residence of his student's mother. As usual, when in doubt upon any matter, he put the letter before Frank, who at once told him that the bishop was one of the trustees of the young lord. "You shall have my cob to ride," said Frank, "he has been there so often that you might venture to ride him blindfold." "Thank you," said Calton, "I am always adding to your duties, by calling in your assistance to mine, but I hope a time will come when I shall do something more than thank you for all your kindness."

Accordingly the cob was brought out, and although Calton had had little or no practice in the art of horse-

manship he felt assured from Frank's fondness for the horse that he must be a trustworthy one. The cob was a most knowing looking fellow, and almost seemed by the intelligence in his eye to understand every word the two friends spoke. "Now take care Calton not to touch him with the whip, or I will not answer for a very severe gallop," said Frank, "and when you come to the four-mile oak you may go to sleep if you like, as he will then know where he is bound to just as well as yourself." "I shall take care not to follow your advice my good fellow," replied Calton, "for if I were to fall asleep I should very likely also fall to the ground, and you know that my errand will keep my thoughts alive to prevent it." "Well, good bye," said Frank, "I hope it will be an Arch-deaconry at least."

Jack was the name of the cob, and a splendid brown fellow he was; strong, sleek, and a little dappled; his high crest and erect head made the saddle as easy as an arm chair, and his hand gallop unceasing in its paces left about nine mile stones behind every time the minute hand of Calton's watch went round its dial. Calton scarcely saw any thing on his right hand or on his left, so deeply absorbed was he with the probabilities of his visit. In short had it not been for the turnpike gates he would scarcely have fancied he was rattling away at the pace he was.

In an apparently very short time he arrived at the park gate that opened on the avenue which led up to the Hall; in a few minutes he was off the saddle, and standing in a state of great incertitude on the hall steps

after ringing the bell; in a few minutes more he was ushered into the library, where he found the bishop sitting reading a pamphlet. The Bishop raised his eyes slowly from its pages and stood up whilst Calton approached him; he greeted him rather coldly, desiring him to be seated; folded up the pamphlet very deliberately, and put it in his coat pocket.

This done, he at once told Calton that he was the young lord's principal trustee, that his lordship's mother and sister were then on a visit down at his palace, and that as the heir was on the continent travelling, he had been consulting with her on the position of his affairs. Since he left her, he had made it his business to call upon the Bishop of this Diocess, with regard to the patronage of the parish in which the estates lay, and from that interview he had resolved on sending for Calton to arrange matters.

"Now, Mr. Calton," said the Bishop, "although I have no power here, I have a strong desire to see new and improved methods adopted as regards fulfilling the duties of the clergy in every diocess; I, therefore, have the consent of his lordship's mother to propose to you some improvements which I hold to be not only desirable, but essential for the welfare of the Church of England, and the rising generation in connexion with the Church. I recommended her ladyship, as you were tutor to her son, to present you with the vicarage, which you now fill, and I have advised your Bishop to consent thereto; but although I have done all this without your knowledge or consent, I trust it will not be

unacceptable to you, and yet it may be so when you know the conditions I feel desirous of attaching to it."

"Whatever the conditions may be," said Calton, "I will, if possible, agree to them, as I should not like to leave the parish until after his lordship returns from abroad." "Very good," said the Bishop, "I hope to find you coinciding in my views;—first, I feel ashamed of the lax manner in which so many clergymen attend to their parish daily visitations,—of their neglect as to the orders of the rubric,—of their complaisance towards dissenters,—of their indifference to parochial schools, and the education of the boys and girls by whom they are surrounded. I should recommend you to reform all these matters, you will have two churches, besides the parish church under your care. I understand also, that there is a very good free-school, founded by King Charles the First, in the town; which, with proper management, will prove very useful to the church. First, then, insist on the junior clergy doing their duties efficiently and perseveringly, and as to the school, which I understand now gives instruction in commercial as well as classical studies, I advise you at once to procure a scheme from the Court of Chancery to convert it into a strictly classical one, as I hold that all such should be merely for teaching youth whose parents intend to place them in the church."

"That," interposed Calton, "very much depends on the statutes of the founder I presume." "Tut, tut," said the bishop, "what did the founder know about it, supposing he did intend it for the poor, is that a reason

why we should not shut out those whose means in after life will enable them to fill responsible situations with credit; besides I think the poor ought to go to schools purely charitable in character, as you keep down their pride by such means, if poor boys were taught classically and transferred to the universities, they would be filled with a class of men who would not be able to maintain themselves therein without troubling the college funds to an inconvenient degree. I think it more advisable too that we should instruct a few well, than a great number indifferently; I therefore recommend you to get the limit of the foundation boys reduced to forty, as forty educated for the church, is in my opinion more advantageous to the nation, than ten times forty educated for trade."

"I fear," said Calton, "we should give umbrage by such an act as that to the parishioners, and thereby not only lose their esteem but probably drive them from the Church, as there is nothing people are more jealous about now-a-days than the education of their children." "Never," said the Bishop, "let the people interfere with the example set us by our forefathers, it is this giving way to them in their whims about education that makes them so disobedient in the present day, and as I feel very desirous of propagating a knowledge of the dead languages, you had better arrange for those boys who learn such to pay nothing, whilst on those who learn commercial studies you can place a charge; by these means you will confer a sound classical education on a given number, and discourage the too pre-

valent trade education of the day. You will find it difficult to get a high class master, therefore you must allow him to take as many private pupils as he likes in order that he may secure a gentlemanly revenue: never mind the result to the town. I believe all towns would be better if none but the clergy were educated beyond reading and writing."

The bishop's instructions did not sit easy on Calton's mind, and as he returned home, he weighed the consequences between him and the parishioners over and over again. He was desirous of remaining until the young lord's return, so he made a resolve to give way to the Bishop's advice, and to present to the School Trustees the new proposition, and should he get their sanction thereto, he considered he would escape the odium of the parishioners, as the trustees, must, he thought, be the responsible parties as to what alterations would be carried out.

Accordingly the next morning he visited the borough to consult the clerk to the Feoffees, as to the desirability of adopting or proposing the bishop's plan to that body. As he went down the main street, Whatsy, the idiot, pulled the skirts of his coat; he turned round to see who did so, and Whatsy beckoned him to follow.

He was in so easy a mood of mind that he could not refuse the idiot's desire; he accordingly followed Whatsy with a careless step, not knowing or caring where he went. Whatsy led the way to an obscure street and about half-way down entered a court.

This court was extensive, containing about twenty



houses or rather dens, built one story high, and ornamented with broken windows and unpainted doors. In the middle of the court all the filth of these houses lay scattered about, over which a hungry-looking iron pump stood sentinel. Not that the pump was ever brought into opposition with the filth, or its waters made use of to cleanse it away, but it looked in indignation on all around and seemed to sneer with well-merited contempt at the lazy and filthy population by which it was surrounded.

The houses were inhabited thickly by night but not much in the day. The senior occupants, with one exception, went to work in the town factories. The children were left in most cases to run and tumble about disguised in ragged and out-grown clothes and adult shoes as they best could. Some were fighting, some playing, whilst others were squatting on the door sills, indifferent to all that was passing around.

As soon as Whatsy entered the court there was a general shout and a rush towards him, which as quickly subsided when they saw the clergyman close behind him. He took his course to the bottom of the court where the lodging-house stood, lifted the latch, walked in, and turning round once more, beckoned the clergyman to follow him up stairs.

In a room at the top of the house was a miserable looking bed, upon which lay a miserable old woman in the last stage of life, the only article of furniture in the room was a chair, the only window a skylight; on the entrance of the two visitors she turned her hollow eyes

to them, and recognizing Whatsy, she held her fleshless hand out to him eagerly. He did not take much notice of her, but turning to the clergyman and pointing with his finger to her, he hurried down stairs again.

The old woman had been Whatsy's nurse at the workhouse, and when age incapacitated her for work she preferred going to live at the lodging house upon the pittance that the parish allowed her. Here Whatsy visited her frequently, and having often seen clergymen brought there to persons who were ill, he took the opportunity of beckoning Calton to follow him to see his old and only friend in sickness.

When Whatsy reached down stairs he did not depart as usual, but sat down on the bottom step, heedless of the mixed company of vagrants, thieves, and dog-cart men, who sat round the fire smoking and drinking. This was a motley crew, and as the next day was the market day of the town, there was an extra gathering.

The usual train of conversation had been checked by the sudden appearance of Whatsy and the clergyman, and "the cloth" as they termed the clerical body, now became the staple.

"I wonder," said one of the dog-carters, who had hair enough on his head to represent one of the best customers to Macassar oil, "I wonder what Whatsy thinks of a clergyman?"

"What Whatsy thinks," exclaimed a match dealer, "why he thinks like millions, who ought to know better; that there is great virtue in a black coat and white neckcloth; but if he knew what I know he

would despise the lot." "Well, and what do you know, pray," said a grey whiskered vendor of toasting forks. "What do I know," replied the other, "why I'll tell you; when I was about nine years of age there was a free school in our parish, and I had been in it about one year when the schoolmaster died, and it being a country place with no other school near us for several miles, our fathers and mothers made sure we should have another master, but the rector who was the head trustee, and indeed the only one then, as the others were all dead and no others elected, shut the school up, let the land, and pocketed the rents; so that we could get no learning, and through that most of the labourers sons turned out middling, and me amongst the rest." "Bad, very bad," said the man of forks whilst he lit his pipe, "but was there no one in the parish big enough to have a set-to at the rector about it." "No, no," replied the match dealer, "he was the heir of the founder of the school, and he was always of opinion that poor people were best without learning; there was only a few rich farmers scattered here and there throughout the parish, who had more veneration for the rector's will than the welfare of the children of the labourers who worked daily for them." "Well," said an old blind woman, who raised a very heavy revenue by playing on a violin through the streets, "I don't see much gain in larning, as I never had none, nor never wanted none, seein as I could never see, and have done as well as any on you, and know how to behave myself as well as many of my betters, I fancy." "Ah! but," said the match maker,

"suppose we were all blind, what would the world come to then?—I guess people couldn't see you in the streets and put money in your greasy begging box." "Never mind my greasy box," said the old woman, "it's quite as useful to me as your larning is to you." "But," said the match maker, "isn't larning to the mind what eye-sight is to the body, doesn't it enable us to discern light from darkness, good from bad; an ignorant untaught man has but half sight, he cannot read even what he sees over shop doors, in shop windows, or on the public walls."

"Well I don't know that that makes much difference," said a fourth listener, an itinerant worm doctor, "you see that I can sell these worm powders for the good of the poor, and I never learned any thing but a little Greek and Latin at a foundation school. They would not teach commercial studies, so that this knowledge serves my purpose by spouting a little learned lingo in market places, and if the poor people knew how to read I should lose their custom. As I never learnt any thing but the classics, I think they can do as well without an English education as myself, besides I have heard of many educated men being hung and transported." "Yes, and you may have heard," said the match maker, "of people with eyes in their head walking deliberately into a river, or jumping off London bridge, or cutting their throats, but they are but few, and if men do wrong it is not learning that makes them do so, but it's learning that keeps the greater number honest and industrious." "Why," said the blind woman, "you're a contradicting of yourself; look at the parson you was talking on, he

larned every thing, and I reckon he found it so bad as he didn't like no others to have it."

There was a general roar at the match-maker's expense, and as he found he was in the minority he turned towards the fire and puffed away at his pipe in great indignation. After a little silence an old man who sat near the half-open door turned round and coughed aloud: they all turned to look at him: he was a native of Switzerland, but left his country on the death of his wife and only son, to travel the world in despair. He looked wistfully at his present companions, as much as to say will you listen to me? and turned to look out at the door again: the match-maker saw he was inclined to speak, and addressed him; "now stranger as you are a foreigner and must have travelled far and wide, will you give us your opinion about education?"

"I cannot give you an opinion" said the Swiss, "but if you like I will give you the history of a young man I knew well, and that will shew you not only what we think of it abroad but what we do."

They all exclaimed with one voice "let's have it," and inviting the old man to sit near the fire, they charged their several pipes and drew round.

At this moment Calton came down and requested the company to be quiet, as the old woman was very ill, and he directed the woman who kept the lodging house to make her some wine whey with a bottle of wine he should send her, and to let him know should she get much worse. He beckoned "Whatsy" now, in return, to follow him and departed.

The presence of the clergyman and the idiot boy had

produced an indefinable effect on the tramps' feelings; whilst the former had been speaking all the smoking was suspended, but as soon as they were gone the pipes were resumed, and the old Swiss traveller began his tale.

"Jonas Jordan\* was the son of a brazier and tinker in Altenheim: he was an indifferent workman and had an indifferent wife: she died leaving her husband many debts to pay and her son Jonas as a legacy; the consequence was that he had to sell his stock in trade and work for others as a journeyman."

"He had a neighbour of the name of Fenchal, a girdler by trade; in other words a brazier, a button maker, a gilder, and engraver: he was addicted to drinking, and his orders were diminishing, when Jordan proposed to hawk his articles for him in order to increase his trade."

"It was agreed to, and Jordan started with a well-filled barrow from place to place with his bare-footed boy Jonas running by his side: he not only sold, but brazed kettles and saucepans as he went."

"Soon the tinker's barrow was exchanged for the hawk-er's donkey cart, but he continued his frugal habits, bread and water being his chief food, and a barn floor his bed: no one knew what he did with his money."

"The boy often felt tempted to beg, but his father forbade him, and taught him the old proverb,

"Begged bread doth to mischief lead,  
Bread stolen brings to the gallows,  
But labour helps in time of need,  
For labour, heaven hallows."

\* This tale is condensed from that very able production by Zschokke, and published by Groombridge and Sons, London, called "Labour stands on Golden Feet."

"But," said Jonas, "some folks are rich and do not work, that's not fair; if they don't work they must beg." "Their parents left them riches, and if we were all equally rich we should be all equally poor," said the father. "But why does heaven give so much to some, and so little to others?" said the boy. "It isn't given" said the father, "it is only lent during life, we are all equally poor at death, money got by labour is the sweetest." "I should like to work," said the boy, "but I am too little." "No you are not," said the father, "you can gather sloes, elder berries, and rose leaves for ointment in the spring for apothecaries; strawberries, bilberries, and raspberries for housekeepers in the summer; locks of wool for saddlers, and rushes for basket-makers in the winter; thus you can get cheese to your bread, and meat to your potatoes; you shall have a barrow and a belt to begin."

"What the father recommended the boy adopted, and many a kreutzer did he get beyond the value of his goods on account of his youth."

"The boy sometimes had to take a different route to his father, coming up with him at some appointed place. The father resolved also to hire or pay in the various villages poor or necessitous people to gather herbs, roots, feathers, bristles, rags and bones; these he gathered into general heaps, and sold them to settled traders, still he was frugal, beer occasionally he tasted, but never wine or liquors, even if offered gratuitously."

"He is a miser said one,—he is a vagrant said another,—he spends his money in some vice on the sly said a third,

but none of these were right, he placed it in his boy's name in the savings' bank at Altenheim, and when it had accumulated to a handsome sum he took Jonas off the road and placed him apprentice with his old neighbour Fenchel. Soon after this he was taken ill, and as death approached he sent for Jonas, gave him his blessing and a small sealed box, which he forbade him to open during his apprenticeship, and not till after that, if he could do without it. His last words to his son were, "work and pray, be just towards all, and help those that want," he sent for Fenchel, and said, I only ask you one favor, as to my son, "keep wine and spirits from him."

"In his apprenticeship Jonas had to put up with a scolding mistress, ill-natured workmen and a drinking master. The only solace he had was the company of Fenchel's daughter, ten years younger than himself."

"He had never been taught to write and scarcely to read, all his reckoning was done in the head, he wanted to go to an evening school, his master told him he was to be "a tradesman and not a man of learning," and so his wish fell to the ground."

"He learnt his trade from his master,—the efficacy of horse shoes, and the interpretation of dreams from his mistress,—and the science of cursing from the journey-men."

"The five years of his apprenticeship were a little so-laced by a neighbour of the name of Wester teaching him reading, writing and arithmetic in the evenings. At the end of this time he deposited the sealed box with



this neighbour, and being now a journeyman departed on his travels for improvement."

"He was six years away and the first place he called at on his return was his old master's, he was dead, but not so Master Wester who gave him a hearty welcome."

"To become a member of the guild of his trade he had to produce a superior piece of workmanship, this he soon did, and then followed the usual expensive feast. Both these customs were hindrances to trade, especially the latter, as many a man who was poor could not afford it, and therefore although a man of industrial talent, never could become a master."

"Jonas found his life very solitary, and having heard that a bachelor is only half a man, he resolved to marry. In this he found a difficulty, because the tradesmen's daughters always aspired to marry in the ranks above, often carrying more value on their backs than their husband's wagons,—he recollected the old proverb, "Justice has the grey star,—love the black one," but having accidentally met his old master's daughter he resolved to marry her."

"Marriages are announced there as in England, three times from the pulpit, and the marriage feasts are often held in pleasure gardens at a small expense, as the prudent man recollects the proverb, 'some cripple themselves for life by having expensive dancing at their bridals.'"

"The wedding took place, prosperity increased their store and they worked together like the two hands of the

human body. Jonas sent the prince's coat of arms engraved on a gilt shield as a token of loyalty to the prince, and in return he was dubbed Master Girdler to the prince's court. Jonas said it would be of more use to him than a piece of ribbon in his button hole, but that, honor as it was, he must not throw away his old shoes until he had new ones, he would pursue his old course of economy and domestic seclusion. This got him the name of a niggard, and he was styled the lucifer match splitter,—no doubt if it were true, the height of parsimony,—but he comforted himself with the fact, that throwing words at him was not so bad as throwing stones, that calumniators must, like barrels, have vent, and that nothing better could come out of them than was in them."

"He worked on, in his workshop, warehouse, at markets and fairs, and his first-born, Velt, soon grew up,—he was brought up hardily, his bed was a sack of chaff, and when sent out a piece of bread was put in his wallet. He was taught to dread falsehood and love self-denial, to shun swearing, drinking and smoking; he became a good scholar, and an industrious man,—a clever tradesman and beloved by all."

"In the Altenheim Gymnasium he was in the upper class. In mathematics, algebra, physics, chemistry, he was an apt scholar, his father was proud of him, as he did not believe in the generally received notion, that a learned tradesman is neither fit for trade nor learning. At sixteen, he was apprenticed to his father's business, and during that four years he attended school as before, filling up the other hours of the day in the workshop.

This did not hinder, but rather sharpened his relish for work, and indeed, when he was at school, previous to his sixteenth year, his spare hours were not spent in running about the streets quarrelling with his school-fellows and annoying the neighbours, but in his father's workshop. This combined practice enabled him to draw new patterns for his father, and he soon gained a knowledge of metals and their chemical relations, of the different kinds of earths, acids, and salts, so that he could tell the journeymen many things which were never taught them in their youth ; producing a saving of time and an accuracy in results unknown to them."

"Jonas was sent for by a government official to make military plates, buttons, and accoutrement ornaments ; he was at a loss how to accomplish the contract, so he took his son with him ; the official asked him if he could do it, to which he replied that with the boy's help he could. 'What,' said the commissioner, 'how is it that he is so useful?' 'Why,' replied Jonas, 'he has been trained in an industrial school instead of a classical one ; in the latter Hebrew, Greek, Latin, and Chaldaic are taught, though they have ceased to be spoken for centuries ; the business of life, its social intercourse, and its present languages, such as German, French, and Italian are forgotten ; the boys are better acquainted with the histories, walls, and fortifications of Egypt, Rome, Babylon, and Mesopotamia, than of our own native land, just as though we were living backwards. These may be good for professional men, but they are but few ; for the many, a knowledge of reckoning, mensura-

tion, of mines and their contents, of the practical arts and sciences are most essential, and these we get in the industrial schools.' "

"He got the contract, and his son Velt was happy in drawing the patterns and designs, and it was executed to the satisfaction of the government."

"Velt's twentieth year came and he was dubbed a journeyman; he must travel for improvement."

"His father gave him some parting advice. 'On the road learn the why and the wherefore of everything—if you don't you will travel with your eyes shut, you can see trees, houses, animals, and men at home—never mind ancient novelties but modern facts.' "

"A town full of public houses, is filled with haggard faces—one full of dungheaps is occupied by farmers who are but clodhoppers in periwigs—one full of bell-ringing is full of beggars—one full of carriages by day and no lamps at night like a torn petticoat under a silk robe—one where the old work and the young sport is full of bankrupts—one full of church steeples is empty of piety, as rich clothing does not prove a well-trained mind, they are the mere signboards of stores of hypocrisy—one full of monuments commemorates the virtues of the dead not the living."

"If you find no peasants in the fields at sunrise you will find them in the public house after sunset—if you find the peasant no more able to read and write than the ox, there live the ignorant landholders,—stop not in a town where the grass grows in the streets, nor in one where the houses crumble from age between splendid palaces,

but if you come to one where there are schools, fat fields, fruit trees on the road side, and where lawyers, doctors, and publicans are poor, there spend a time—ask much, answer little, be ignorant that you may be taught—praise them that deserve it—blame not the undeserving—be pious, industrious, frugal, modest, inquisitive, reserved, persevering, courageous, and obliging.”

He departed, spent some time in Nuremberg and Munich, and then came to England; he inspected foundries, museums, and model rooms, and took a note of new discoveries; he avoided a mindless life, trickery, gambling, and caballing; his head acquired experience, his thoughts strength and clearness, and his heart courage and reliance on the Deity.

He stopped in London eighteen months, he then went to Paris; in both these cities he worked in large foundries, and at the end of five years returned home; not to receive praise, but to tell his parents that his French employer liked him so much as to make him a partner.

His father rejoiced that he had followed his advice to such good purpose; that he was not one of those coddled children of vicious practices and bad habits, who become sharks, soldiers, emigrants, vagrants, and even criminals.

Velt returned to Paris; his master soon after died, leaving him a handsome legacy on condition that he managed the business for the joint benefit of the widow and himself.

In the mean time Velt's father was summoned with the other heads of the guilds of Altenheim before the Prince, in order to abolish the monopolies of the guilds;

this reformation Jonas was anxious to see carried out, but the other guild masters would not listen to it. The evils complained of were coarse goods and arbitrary prices. Jonas was of opinion that freedom of industry and corporate control ought to be connected ; that the tyranny of the guilds should be abolished but not their existence, that boys should not be apprenticed so young as they were, nor allowed to enter into a trade as masters without understanding it ; in fact that no boy should be taken from school until he was twenty years old, so that he might thoroughly understand mathematics, mechanics, drawing and other matters. That he should not be allowed to go to work without a certificate of schoolment, as the more he would bring from school the better tradesman or workman he would turn out, and why not ? Have not merchants their schools, farmers their agricultural schools, schoolmasters their training schools, architects their schools, clergymen their universities ; then why should not that most numerous body of all, the working classes, have their industrial schools ? But he was sorry to say that as things were, the poor cooked and the rich eat ; money was more coveted than education. Why too should not those who are the very poorest have such training in Sunday schools, better they had it on a Sunday than on no day ; why spend so much on the children of foreign lands and spend nothing on those of our own ; and were there not evenings in the week which could be devoted to the good purposes of instruction ? Were there not books and maps and specimens of natural products to be had from the rich, and could not all the useful sciences

be brought thus under the eyes of the working men ; the want of these plans produces tradeless cities, empty villages, filthy houses and mismanaged pastures ; and innumerable Saints' days and holidays follow, spent in profligacy to crown the whole.

And further, it was chiefly the people's fault, who were coarse in manners and habits ; admirers of glittering courtiers, titled gentlemen, the wearers of decorations, and the menials of luxury. Eulogizers of theatres, ball-rooms, and such like gaudy traps, and who themselves become the tenants of workhouses, penitentiaries, hospitals and prisons, through their love for lotteries, gaming, liquors, and all other sorts of vice.

Velt having amassed a property left Paris once more for home ; he passed through the Rhine districts, whose industrial towns with their public institutions, works of art and manufactories, magnetically attracted him.

He reached home and established the first foundry in Altenheim, from which he supplied better goods at lower rates than any other tradesman at home or abroad.

But he forgot not the cause of his rise ; he established an extensive Industrial School for artizans and hand-workers to be trained in, such as he had seen in Paris, Munich, and Carlsruhe, and he had the pleasure of being supported therein by the government. The Prince not only patronized him but visited the school personally, and established masters therein, for the teaching of all useful knowledge to the sons of working men and trades-people.

The effects of this plan were soon seen ; drinking,

gambling, and other vices gave place to competition in the arts; museums sprung up, gardens became extensively tilled, the towns became rich in architecture, and the country smiled with vineyards,—barbarism gave way to cleanliness,—and poverty and disease to plenty and health.

Yet some were found to declaim against these things as the luxury and pride of the modern world, and the *canterers* called it the worship of learning, the forerunner of the downfall of religion, the sign of the day of judgment. They set down as naught a clear understanding, a neighbourly love, a home-sprung frugality, and the industry of the fingers.

Truly if ever the judgment day was foreshadowed it was in this, that the idlers, the dissipated, and unstudious were hereby separated from the industrious, the active, the persevering,—those simple-minded scholars who had learned practically the eleventh commandment, “Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.”

“Well,” said the worm doctor on the conclusion of the narration, “what has this tale to do with us?”

“Everything,” said the Swiss; “if you had been trained like Velt you would have been a useful member of society instead of a vendor of semi-poisons; if you, (addressing the match-maker) had been so taught, you would very likely have been a wholesale maker of lucifer matches instead of eking out a miserable, half-starved life by hawking. Had you,” said he to the fork-maker, “been so educated, you would have been a large wire-work manufacturer; and if you will nar-



rowly look at the state of English society, you will find that it is from the very imperfect education of the people that nine-tenths of the vagrancy, the crime, the pauperism, and the dissoluteness, which curses your otherwise happy land arises. And more than that, the very severe competition amongst small traders, who are generally an uneducated class; and the universal system of trade speculation and worship of money arises from the same cause."

"I believe" said the worm doctor, "you are correct, in all you have said, but as to speculation you must not say it belongs to the ignorant alone; look at the recent exposure of the bishops' overplus incomes; the deans and chapters' robbery of their schoolboys and of all the under-officials from the minor canon down to the sexton; the pluralities and sale of livings. Look too at the government offices, the fees of lawyers, the high charges of the medical profession, the avariciousness of the heads of colleges and halls, and the fact of the rich revenues belonging to many free grammar schools being handed over to clerical occupiers instead of being devoted to the enlarged benefit of the sons of the parishioners. You must not, I say, assert that speculation belongs to the middle and working classes alone, and I believe that had we been better educated, and had the press been free, these enormities would never have been committed, or if they had, they would have been much sooner exposed and cured."

"When your government encourages education on a large scale," said the Swiss, "and when boys and girls

are kept to school until they are at least sixteen years of age, and taught what is practically useful, you will find that when they are grown up you will have quite an improved age and generation." There was no reply to this; the hour was late, and the itinerant traders of the lodging house went to bed.

## CHAPTER IX.

### THE SCHOOL TRUSTEES.

CALTON did not exactly feel justified in pursuing the course that the bishop had dictated without consulting the trustees of the School; if they consented well and good; if not, the responsibility would be off his hands.

Accordingly he visited the clerk of the trustees at his office. The clerk had succeeded his father in the same duties, namely, those of town clerk, and clerk to the trustees of the free grammar school.

The son consequently had at his father's death a large and lucrative practice. He was a man of great politeness and little principle; a perfect disciple of Chesterfield in the ball rooms of the rich, and of judge Jefferies in the magistrates room to the poor; his greatest study was the accumulation of fees.

Of course such a man was peculiar in his appearance. He was oiled and shaved to perfection; his cravat was faultless, and his broad cloth of the finest texture; he had but one draw-back, a very ugly set of teeth, of which he was well aware, and from his continual desire to hide this defect he had acquired a habit of mumbling

instead of talking. He would pull off his hat with the most perfect grace, bow to a hair's breadth, and mathematically force through his almost closed lips, "haw-daw-doo."

When Calton visited him he was in one of his highest states of politeness. He soon found out that the clergyman's propositions would very likely lead to a profitable end. He, of course, quite fell in with the bishop's views. "It is very strange," said he "but I have thought lately that the school was much too quiet; there wants an alteration; why, do you know, I have not for twelve years or more had any thing out of that school but a paltry guinea fee every quarter when the feoffees met; the Trust has never been renewed in my time, whilst in my father's it was renewed at six different periods, bringing him in about a hundred pounds each time, and the feoffees used to have a good annual dinner then to boot; the school cannot be in a healthy state!" "Well," said Calton, "you can call the trustees together on any day suitable to them, and I will come to the meeting." "I will," said the clerk, "and it is just opportune, for our trustees are by the recent death of one of them, reduced to the number of six, and the founder's statutes order a new deed to be made then, making up the original number of eighteen. I will take care to recommend that you, being the senior clergyman in the parish, shall be included in the new trust." "Has not that been the case hitherto?" asked Calton. "No, indeed," said the clerk, "the only ex-officio trustees are the bishop and the high bailiff,

just as though the high bailiff was better entitled to such an office than the vicar. You see a vicar must be an educated man, whilst a high bailiff may be an ignoramus; this is grossly inconsistent, is it not?" "I do not exactly see that," said Calton, "perhaps a mixture is best." "I never knew," said the clerk, "that a mixture of an inferior article with a superior one, improved the latter." "But you must acknowledge," said Calton, "that many an uneducated man has a clear head and a strong understanding."

The meeting was called—the six feoffees attended as the circulars were headed "special business." Calton also came, and was introduced to the board one by one.

The six trustees were all old neighbours, some of them were relations and had been scholars in the same school themselves; two were rich farmers, one a grocer, one a surgeon, another a manufacturer, and the sixth a retired draper; they had all seen their half century and more, and were much of the same habits and tastes.

Calton said nothing about the bishop, but recommended that the school in the new feoffment should be constituted a classical one; limited to a certain number of boys—say forty—who should be charged a quarterly fee for the commercial branches of education.

"But," said the draper who took the chair, "how can we do this, it will offend the parents and create a disturbance." "What have the parents to do with it," interposed the clerk, "if this board petitions the Court of Chancery to do so, it will be granted." So it

was agreed to, and further, that the two present masters should be pensioned off, and two clerical masters advertised for.

The draft of the new feoffment was drawn up, and sent off to the Attorney General for approval. There were seventy clerical applications for the two master-ships; and another meeting was called to elect the best or most approved pair out of the seventy.

Never were so many clergymen seen in the town before; and as there were only two prizes and sixty-eight blanks, great were the searchings of heart.

The two selected were men of a very different stamp; the head-master was an Englishman, an M.A., the second an Irishman, a B.A.; both from Oxford.

The former was a short-necked man, with a sinister countenance encircled with red hair and red whiskers; his eyes were continually and fretfully on the move.

The other was very cadaverous, with leaden eyes and a great stoop in the shoulders; very reserved and shy.

The difficulty now came to get the old school extinguished and the new one established. As there were upwards of sixty boys in the school, this was a daring act, and the only way to meet it was by closing the school for a quarter of a year, and so prevent an explosion in the town. Then by announcing to the parents the new rules, and thereafter electing forty boys out of the present scholars, to soften down asperities.

A day was fixed, and the parents were invited by circular to attend a meeting of the trustees; there were eighty boys candidates; this was fearful, many were the

curses deep though unheard of the parents of the forty rejected boys.

"They've done a pretty trick," said a widow, as she led her son home by the hand, one of the rejected, "they care not for the widow and the fatherless, my boy must be untaught as I have no means to pay for his education; the God of right must visit such a system." "Aye," said a butcher, "and to think that two parsons should have the school monies and the boys monies too; and only forty to be taught; what can they mean, but to keep the people ignorant." "Yes that's it," said a shoemaker, "when I was in the school there were seventy boys, and the income was not above half what it is now. They do not want people to be taught, as they know that reading people make thinking people, and thinking people become acting people." "You are right," said a huckster, "reading and printing bring too many things to light for some folks, and the opposers of the education of the poor become hateful in the people's sight."

That evening Calton and the two new masters dined together at the agent's house; Frank was not aware of what had been going on, having too much on his hands with his agency to give much attention to anything else.

After dinner the conversation turned upon the new system adopted at the school. "I fear," said Calton, "it will be far from palatable to the inhabitants, but I hope to extend the number of scholars if the plan succeeds with the forty." "I think," said the Rev. Mr.

Redhead, the new head-master, "that when the scheme is ratified it will be found that forty are quite enough for two masters to attend to, and with the consent of the trustees I hope to be allowed, as also the second-master, to keep as many private scholars as our houses will accommodate." "There can be no objection to that," said Calton, "as the private scholars will be a source of encouragement to you, and will produce competition in the school." "I think," said Frank, "that the introduction of boarders in a foundation school is a greater evil than a good; they breed jealousy, not only in the school, but out of it; and the master must of course pay more attention to those boys who dwell with him, than to those whom he sees only during school hours." "I should rather," said the second-master, "be content with my salary and devote myself to the town boys alone, as I doubt whether we have any right to take boarders, especially as we shall have a quarterly fee from the foundation boys."

At this remark the head-master's eyes kindled up and he was evidently preparing to reply angrily but by an effort restrained himself. "I quite agree with you," said Frank, addressing himself to Mr. O'Brian the second-master, "and it appears not a little unreasonable that boys coming from a distance should be lodged in the two masters' houses, which houses belong to the foundation property. Why should boarders be taught by the men who get their salaries and residences by the consent of the trustees who are in trust for the parishioners sons." "But what, with your views, would become of all



our great public schools," said Calton, "I was a boarder myself in one of them, and I am very grateful to the founder for such a benefit as I received." "The founder," said Frank, "never contemplated teaching such boys as you,—he founded the school for the sons of poor and middle class men,—you will find in the deeds of foundation that the poor and struggling classes were contemplated. The only places in which boarders are honestly admissible are private schools where those who can afford to pay forty or fifty pounds a year ought to send their sons." "But I intend," interposed Mr. Redhead, "to charge that much at least for my boarders, so that parents may have the choice of sending them to me or elsewhere." "That may be" said Frank, "but you are no doubt aware that there are six scholarships attached to this foundation for poor boys to be sent to College, free of cost to their parents, and if your boarders are to be allowed to compete for these scholarships, of course they will be most likely to obtain them, and that fact will induce rich parents to send their sons to you in preference to private schools where there are no scholarships, and therefore not only do you hinder private schoolmasters from having such scholars but you become a species of boarding-house keepers yourselves in conjunction with that of schoolmasters." "Yet," said Calton, "many of our greatest men have been boarders at such schools." "And so it is sure to be," said Frank, "a rich man's son trained in the poor man's foundation school is sent to college instead of the poor man's son, and when his studies are completed there, his rich connections place him

in some official position, and then we hear a great deal of praise bestowed on our benevolent and pious forefathers."

"Well, I have seen many flourishing schools in the land," said Mr. Redhead, "carried out on the principle of boarders and town boys, and I believe they produce more good than evil." "I doubt that very much," said the second-master, "suppose a rich man were to establish stables and training grounds for the purpose of encouraging a good breed of horses in a particular parish, and also, that he were to give yearly a gold cup or two for these horses alone to run for, and suppose by presenting a petition to the Court of Chancery, horses from all parts of the kingdom were allowed to be trained in these parish stables, and to run for the parish gold cups, would that be right or equitable, would it be honest? If not so in the case of horses, how can it be so in the case of the rising generation." "But," said the head-master, "how can poor parents pay for the books necessary for their children's training, it is impossible." "In many of these schools," said the second-master, "there is a certain sum ordered by the founder to be devoted to buy books for poor boys, and I perceive in looking over the charter of this school, that there is such an allowance per annum ordered, and as the school rents are liberal I see no reason why this sum should not be increased if necessary."

As the head-master was evidently in the wrong, and plainly chagrined, Calton turned the conversation into another channel.

In the meantime the school boys had a whole three

months holiday. This was a fine treat to most of them, but George Wilson filled up the time to advantage. He got permission from his uncle to have the sole use of a room over his gig-house, and he invited as many of his school-fellows as chose to come to attend there the same hours as when at school, and pursue their studies together. There were twelve that came, and eight out of the twelve were amongst the forty that had been struck off the school roll. Three of these eight were brothers, sons of a poor shoemaker, boys of great capacity, but with no friends to help them to bring forth fruit. George lent these three boys his own books and he could say with certainty that through their industry they progressed more in that three months than ever they had before in the same space of time; they did not confine themselves to the usual school system, but superadded thereto studies as to chemistry, railways, geology, mining, engineering, surveying, architecture, and trade patterns and designs. In connexion with these studies, they all visited the workshops of the railway plant, the telegraph office, and the neighbouring iron works and coal pits.

They also surveyed and mapped most of the farms around; took drawings of all the churches, public buildings, and ancient houses; and investigated the various manufactories in the town—and to glean some national information, they subscribed one half-penny per week each, to buy the Illustrated London News, devoting one day to the reading and discussing the subjects published in it.

It was a happy school, and it was much admired by the neighbours. It went by the name of "the Boys School," and the boys were known in the town for their good character and behaviour. The time came for the "New Grammar School," as it was called, to open, and our little knot of students were soon to be severed. George knew that eight of the twelve would either have to go to work or play about the streets, so he set himself to think about it, and called the boys together the night before the new grammar school opened.—"I cannot," said he to the eight boys, "have your company any longer in the day, but if you will come here in the evenings, we will go on as usual, as I don't like to see my old school-fellows growing up in ignorance, and on the two half holidays of Thursday and Saturday, I propose that we shall take our usual rambles of investigation." At this proposition several burst into tears, and they all gathered round him, and shook him warmly by the hand. The grief of being separated was now turned into joy, and never were twelve happier faces seen since that memorable night on which twelve eminent men sang an hymn before "they went out into the Mount of Olives."

The new grammar school opened—the new masters walked from their houses to the school in collegiate gowns and new trencher caps,—great was the admiration of the rich—deep was the indignation of the poor. "I wonder," said George to a knot of his school-fellows who were going with him up church hill, "I wonder what we shall have to do first." "That's a secret now," said John Smith, "but we shall soon know."

On entering the school-room, they were surprised to find a new partition put across it, dividing it into about one-third and two-thirds. In the smaller part were the sons of two doctors, one lawyer, one clergyman, and a banker, with a few boys who had been procured by the head-master, to live in his house as boarders. In the larger part, were the other town boys, sons of tradesmen. In the lower school, commercial education was taught, with the rudiments of Latin, by the second-master; but in the upper school, the head-master had a private assistant to teach his boys commercial education, whilst he taught them Hebrew, Greek, and Latin himself;—his object being, to keep the professional men's sons apart from the tradesmen's, and to teach the classics alone to his select scholars.

It was very plainly printed in the second-master's face that this plan was not palatable to him,—especially as he found that the private assistant-master was not allowed to assist him in the lower school: the orders being, that the assistant-master was not to pass through the door of the partition. The consequence was, that the two masters, instead of combining together to carry on the school to the greatest benefit of the sons of the inhabitants, became as much separated as people living next door to each other in the metropolis;—and the head-master, wishing to make this separation perfect out of doors as well as in, always let his scholars out fifteen minutes before the second-master's, and, instead of giving his scholars half a day's holiday on the Thursday and Saturday, he gave them one on Wednesday alone.

Of course, the trustees took no notice of these innovations—they got nothing but trouble by the school, and they were not going to interfere, although the system was grumbled at. The inhabitants had no remedy unless they chose to petition the Court of Chancery. The head master therefore, carried everything on in his own way—the only alteration being, that at the return of every quarter day, the town boys diminished, as their parents did not like to pay for education, whilst there was an ample endowment income.

The head-master was a plotter—he was also fond of aristocratic society, so he resolved to take another step to increase his income, and to support his taste. As he looked down with contempt on the working classes, he cared not if he reaped his own advantage by their loss. His wife was a native of Ireland, sprung from a high-flown, but a comparatively indigent family. She was as proud as she was poor, and on being transplanted to England, and married to an Oxford M.A., she fancied herself in a much higher position than most of her neighbours. She aped the doings of the landed aristocracy in the extreme, although she was living rent free, in a house belonging to a charity school founded for the benefit of the poor.

Although her husband was a plotter she often surpassed him by suggesting matters which would never have entered his head. "My dear," said she, "you are not worthy of the favors that fortune has put in your way; why don't you look ahead as the seamen say?" "I don't think I have been guilty of looking astern,"

said the husband with a little asperity, "if I had, instead of being in your present position you would have been the economical wife of a country curate." "But," she exclaimed, "why cannot you go a step further? there is his Lordship's mother, she is fond of being asked for favors; why don't you request her to give a few prizes at the examination; her self-pride would be gratified at seeing in the local papers, 'At the free grammar school of such and such a place, Lady —— with her wonted liberality gave six prizes to be competed for by the scholars at their annual examination.'" "Yes," said the husband, "but her Ladyship would like to be present on such an occasion, and the school-room is not fit for her to come to." "That just reminds me," said she, "that there is a large house on the verge of the town unoccupied, in which I am told there is a very large dining room; now you know, my dear, that I have a great regard for your success in life, and it strikes me that if we could remove from this horrid house in the middle of the town, where every body watches us, to that one, and then let this, we could take in more boarders, have the dining room for company, and make use of it as an assembly room during the yearly public examination." "A very good suggestion," said the husband, "we will go and look at it."

Accordingly the anxious wife reminded her husband of his promise on the very next day, and they went to see the large shut-up house. It was just the very thing. A large house, extensive offices, good kitchen garden, and a fine lawn; but how was it to be supported?

"Pooh, pooh," said the wife, "if you can get twenty boarders and your school salary and fees, leave the rest to me."

The owner of the property who had resided in the house last was deceased; there were two trustees of the property, and to these the head-master applied about the rent. They declined to let it for a boarding school, but if he would buy it they would sell it a bargain as they wished the trouble off their hands. This was a puzzle—what was it worth? what would they sell it for?—they asked a large sum—three thousand pounds; but then there were eight acres of ground besides the house and buildings; it was not dear, but how could the purchase be accomplished?

As there was no immediate prospect of the property being sold, the head-master declined buying it, but the trustees promised to give him the refusal of it should any one else come forward as a purchaser. That was enough, and now the head-master's and his wife's ingenuity were brought into full play.

On his first appointment he had been furnished with a list of all the various school properties; of houses, lands, gardens and rent charges, for his own use; his wife was looking over this list one day, her husband was sitting on the other side of the fireplace, when she suddenly put the list down on the table and exclaimed, "I think I have hit it." "Hit what," said her spouse, "Why, the large house," said his wife, "here is a farm of fifty acres belonging to the school, would not the trustees sell that and buy the large house and eight acres of ground with



the money if you were to ask them ;” “ No,” said the husband, “ they are too old fashioned, and I have seen signs already that they think I am doing too much for myself ;” “ Then why not before the new scheme is confirmed by the court of chancery,” said she “ why not insert twelve persons names as new trustees, who will be likely to sanction your views ;” “ That could be done certainly,” said he, “ but the trustees cannot sell or buy, they can only exchange one property for another ;” “ Very good,” said the wife, “ so much the better, cannot you buy the large house and grounds and then procure the exchange at the hands of the trustees ; it appears to me that if they would do this you could sell the fifty acres for a thousand pounds more than the price of the large house and grounds, and you know that a thousand pounds would be very useful in enabling us to embellish and furnish the house.”

“ Just so,” said the husband. “ Now that I have laid the plan before you I hope you will act,” said the wife, sharply.

The head-master went to the two leading solicitors in the town to employ them in the matter, but both of them declined to have any thing to do with it. This was very embarrassing, and the discomfited husband told his wife. She acknowledged that it was very awkward, “ but never mind,” said she, “ my brother Colly, as we always called him at home is wasting his time attempting to get a practice in Waterford ; would it not be an excellent chance to send for him over here, we could induce him to do anything, and so laugh at these proud English

lawyers, and get him something to do into the bargain.”

“That’s a good plan,” said the husband, “but supposing he will not come.” “Tut, tut,” said the wife, “he is very anxious to come to England, I will guarantee his coming.” “But,” again suggested the doubting husband “supposing I were to buy it and supposing that the trustees would not sanction the exchange, I should be left in the lurch with the large house on my back.”

“There are ways to avoid even that, my doubting boy” said the wife, giving him a slap on the cheek, “you can get the names of the parents of the boys that you teach in the upper school inserted in the new scheme as new trustees; they will be glad of the honor of the office and the patronage, and then they will sanction the exchange to encourage you to teach their own sons well.”

“Patronage indeed,” exclaimed the husband, “grand patronage that,” “Yes there is patronage in it,” said the wife, “if the number of the boys was unlimited there would be no patronage, it would be open to all, but as there can be but forty admitted, every one will be trying to get their own sons in, rather than others, and so there must be patronage.” “But who would lend me three thousand pounds to buy the large house and grounds with, that’s the question at last,” said the husband.—

“That’s not the question at all,” said the wife, “you have no need to borrow any money; go to the trustees of the property, tell them that in the event of some expected transaction succeeding you will buy it at the sum named, and get them to give you a memorandum that they will bind themselves to do so, and then when the Exchange

is effected you can sell the farm and pay for the other.” “What a wife,” exclaimed the head-master, “what an enlarged conception you have my dear.”

“It would be very strange if a woman with a clear head,” said the wife, “should not have more conception than a man who is crammed with nothing but the dead languages,—the fact is you learn to value ancient languages and history too much,—a modern education in *L. S. D.* is of much more importance now-a-days in England or in Ireland either my love, take my word for it.”

The whole plan was an excellent one, and as “brother Colly” was not likely to be overdone with ready money, a post office order for five pounds found its way to Waterford at once, with a letter requesting his immediate presence at his sister’s house in England.

Colly was a singular character, but not an unusual one in Ireland, he had been pretty well educated, but not being of business habits he drew no clients; his office was on Waterford quay, the window faced the river and here was Colly’s heavy ashy face to be seen looking out day after day at the river and the sky.

He had tried many schemes to get a little amusement as he could not get clients. He had written feigned letters to all the old maids in the city full of love, and appointing assignations that he never meant to fulfil. He had concocted suicides and hedge robberies for the Dublin press, naming parties (well known as quiet people) as the perpetrators; in short he had done everything likely to get himself into serious scrapes and was there-

fore highly pleased on the receipt of the five pound order and the letter. But he owed sundry debts and wanted a spree with some old companions before he left, accordingly he wrote for another five pounds, as "it would break his heart" he said "to leave his native land in debt."

The anxiety of his sister to carry out the scheme so ably planned by herself, induced her to forward the other five pounds. Her brother Colly thereupon had a first-rate dinner with six of his associates, at Curnin's hotel. The dinner bill was heavier than he anticipated, so much so, that by the time it was discharged and his fare paid to Bristol, by the steam packet, he had but one half-crown left; but that did not grieve him a whit, as he knew that if he wrote to his sister from Bristol, she would again supply him, and so it proved. When he wrote on his arrival at Bristol to his sister, an order for two pounds was duly sent, and as Colly had never been in England before, he had an English dinner at the Bush, and a bottle of wine to drink success to "The United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland," "Not that," said he, addressing the chairman and looking round at the commercials who were dining there, "not that I consider the title a right one at all at all, as I consave it ought to be "Great Ireland and Britain." "I do not agree with you, said a Scotchman, who sat at the bottom of the table, "Great Britain you must be aware includes my country, and to drink success to England and Ireland apart from Scotland, would be neither national nor gentlemanly." "Is it me," exclaimed Colly, "that you say

is ungintlemanly" the wine flashing up in his angry eyes, "is it me I repate, sir, you call no gintleman, by the Hill of Howth, if you accuse me of being no gintleman, I will drag your oatmeal fed tongue out of your scurvy mouth."

"Sir," said the chairman, "as you do not seem to know how to conduct yourself in this room, you must either quit it or we shall." "Me quit the room that I'm ating and drinking in! divil a bit, my jewel, widout it is to blow the brains out of that red haired skull at the bottom there," said Colly, looking daggers at the Scotchman. Accordingly, the chairman and his companions left the room, and Colly found himself alone. "The divil fly away with me," said he, "but I wish I had stopped at home quiet and azy instead of rambling over here just to plaze my sister Biddy—Bridget I mane—wife to the aforesaid master of arts and head-master of the aforesaid Free Grammar School in the aforesaid boro' of —— in the aforesaid county of—— &c. &c.,—Well, if ever I go back to ould Waterford, catch me laving it agen, to be thrated in this English manner."

Colly rang the bell and paid his bill, mounted the coach, travelled all night, half drunk, half asleep, half awake, half satisfied, half dissatisfied. He reached his sister's home early the next morning.

The meeting was warm and affectionate, his brother-in-law was at the school, which pleased Colly's sister, as poor Colly was in a miserable plight—his hair wanted cutting,—his beard was nearly in ear,—his beautiful white cravat had lost its "vargin" color,—his shirt was discolored with wine and other droppings,—his clothes

appeared not to have been off his back for a week, and altogether, he looked more like a broken down tailor, that had been fuddling for a month or so, than a "gentleman of the laygal profession." "What a state you're in my dear," said his sister, "what have you been doing with yourself." "Nothin at all," said Colly, "just look at the grief of laving the friends of my youth, we had some punch of coorse, but grief was uppermost,—don't you recollect Biddy, dear, what you used to sing at home;—

‘One bumper at parting, tho’ many  
Have circled the board since we met,  
The fullest, the saddest of any—  
Remains to be crown'd by us yet.’”

“Ah! Tom Moore knows every thing,—so as I was saying, what between the punch at parting and the infernal sea sickness, and the blackguard foggy air of England, I don't wonther at my looking like a ghost at all at all.”

“Well, well,” said his sister, “never mind; I thought how it was with you; I have got a spick and span new suit for you up stairs, unknown to any body,—I must send for a barber,—come with me, you must make haste as my husband will be home in an hour.”

The barber had a tough task to get Colly's head into any thing like ship shape, and three clipping razors were spoiled in the discovery of his chin. He dressed, but the trowsers were too long, so much so that he had to strain the braces to the highest pitch to get them up to any thing like their propriety; the waist-

coat was rather too tight, so that the buttons were put upon very severe duty; and the coat hung on his shoulders as if it had been placed there by the simple aid of a pitchfork. His greatest trouble was the black stock,—it was too deep—throwing up poor Colly's head as if he were never to see mother earth again, and causing his eyes to roll like those of the man in a dutch clock. "Well," said he, "if this is England, I'm intirely tired of it. Oh! I wish I had never left ould Ireland,—Moore knows everything;—

'Happy is he o'er whose decline,  
The smiles of home may soothing shine;  
And light him down the vale of years.'

"Make haste," said his sister, tapping at his door, "my husband is come and wants to see you."

This was no small ordeal for Colly, although he could talk boldly of the M.A., he felt shy at meeting him. His sister took him lovingly by the arm down stairs and introduced him to her husband. "Very proud to see you safe," said the M.A., "make yourself at home." Colly could not speak one word. Between the stiff nature of the stock, and the loose palpitation of his heart, he was utterly dumb.

The conversation at the dinner table soon turned upon the business for which Colly had been sent; his sister had taken lodgings for him in a quiet part of the town, where he could draw out the new scheme under the instructions of the M.A. at his leisure; but he was on no account to let his business be known, except as directed, and as things progressed.

The head-master had not forgotten the opposition of the second-master to his views at the dinner party with Calton; so he determined to run the risk of a very odious transaction to gratify his revengeful disposition.

He had drawn up a rough draft of the scheme, and in the clause where the one pound per quarter was laid on the foundation boys, he boldly inserted that the quarterage should be paid over to his own use alone; thus shutting out the second-master from *any* share of the charge, although he had the task of teaching *all* the commercial scholars.

In a few days after Colly's arrival, the ever thinking head-master's wife took a stroll with Colly to see the fifty acre farm belonging to the school. They looked it all over and enquired as to whose land it was surrounded by. It was bounded East, South, and North by his lordship's recently purchased estate; on the West it joined the suburbs of the town. "That's lucky," said she to Colly, "his lordship would be the best purchaser, as it is the only property between his estate and the town. I must call to see the agent by accident, and mention it; if not successful with him, I will see his lordship's mother."

No sooner said than done. She saw the agent, but he declined meddling in the matter, unless his lordship's trustees—and the school feoffees,—were consenting parties before the slightest steps were taken. The M.A.'s wife was staggered; but, "never venture never win;" said she to herself, "I must manage her ladyship, she will manage the trustees,—and my husband must manage the feoffees."



There was something serious at stake in the matter. But those who were most interested—the inhabitants—were never consulted, and scarcely ever thought of. The M.A.'s wife made it her business to see her ladyship apparently as to the prizes she had promised for the next school examination, but this was merely as a stepping stone to carry her point about the large house.

"Your ladyship ought to be held in grateful remembrance by the town scholars parents," said she at this interview, "but I fear that class of people do not feel grateful for anything; my dear husband had an intention of improving the school, by purchasing a large house and grounds, which are near the town, and removing there, if the feoffees would, after he has purchased them, make an exchange for the fifty acre farm, which belongs to the school; and then to testify his acknowledgments to your ladyship for your continual kindness to him since he has been here, he intended to offer the farm to his lordship's agent at his own valuation." "Your husband is a very judicious man," said her ladyship, "I will send for the agent about it, and if I find that the farm is of sufficient value, in order to make things comfortable to your husband, it shall be all transacted without any trouble or expense to him."

So that the M.A.'s wife that evening had very pleasant news to convey to her husband, and he began to see his way clearly to affluence.

By some means or other, the whole plan became known to the inhabitants, and the head-master was scowled upon whenever he appeared in the streets; this

led him to retaliate by punishing the town boys severely whenever he had an excuse. There was one delicate quiet boy in the school, the son of an innkeeper, who was an especial mark for his anger,—his fault having been that a drunken man, standing at his father's door, had denounced the head-master as he passed by one day, as—"the man wot stole the poor town boys larning away." The boy did not complain much of his treatment to his parents, but he left the school after a severe caning one day. He never returned. His strength and spirits sunk between his delicate frame,—ardency in studying and ill treatment,—and he died. Before he died he expressed a great desire to see the head-master, who very unwillingly assented. When he approached the dying boy's bed, all were requested to leave the room. "I sent for you," said the boy, "to tell you I forgive you, I feel that your severe treatment has brought on my death, but I forgive you, as we are all commanded to forgive one another,—but I have a request to make, which I hope you will grant—Will you grant it?" said the boy, rising up in his bed and looking intently at him. "I will! if it is possible," said the trembling schoolmaster. "It is very simple," said the boy, "it is merely that you will never cane a boy again, so long as you live; if you do not consent, my mind will never be easy, and retribution will some day or other visit you,—if you do consent, you will be happy whilst you live, and I—and I—shall die happier." "I do consent," said the head-master, bursting into tears. The emaciated boy held out his hand and said, "I forgive you doubly, farewell."

Colly worked away at drawing up the draft of the scheme late and early, and his sister kept him from company, which would perhaps have spoilt her plans, by inviting him to dinner every day, and to play a game at chess with her in the evenings. Meanwhile the unpleasantness to the head-master increased whenever he appeared in public, and he began to think how much more unpleasant it would be, when he should have to walk from the large house in the suburbs with his boarders every day, to and from the school in the centre of the town.

But he resolved to brave this, if he succeeded in his designs,—and to carry out his plans he began to take especial notice of the clerk to the feoffees, and invited him almost daily to his house.

This was not objectionable to the clerk as he was a widower—living in lodgings—and the M. A's wife being of a sprightly disposition, he was quite at home in her society. Colly also and the clerk became sworn friends, and the very opposite qualities of their minds and habits, made them blend the better.

"I never thought," said Colly one evening to the clerk "that I should meet with such a pleasant friend in England as you are; though separated from the world, we are happy together. Moore knows every thing;—

‘Ah! had we some bright little isle of our own,  
In a blue summer ocean far off and alone.’

shouldn't we be happy." "Yes, but we should want a little food," said the clerk, "and I question if the bright little isle would be pleasant without it."

"Ah! you Englishmen," said Colly "haven't a bit

of poetry in your compositions. You are all for the belly and you sacrifice everything for emolument."

"Not quite so bad as that," said the clerk, "recollect we are a commercial people, and we have to contend with a climate that requires comforts, which in a milder sphere can be dispensed with."

"A milder sphere be hanged," said Colly, "look at your people in contrast with others; the Scotch live on much less in a severer climate than yours; the Irish live on food that would not be tolerated in England, with a climate much more humid; the Welsh live on very simple fare,—in fact their lives approach more to the pastoral than anything I ever heard of in Europe; whilst in England you eat, and drink, and smoke, from "morn till dewy eve." Moore knows every thing; did you ever read his satire beginning;—

'Oh! Dick you may talk of your writing and reading,  
Your logic and Greek, but there's nothing like feeding!'

"No, nor I don't want to read it," said the clerk; "what would England be without eating and drinking; my grandfather lived like a nabob; my father eat meat three times a day; drank his bottle after dinner, smoked six pipes at night, and he lived to be seventy, and why shouldn't I do the same."

The strangest thing was that during this discussion Colly drank and smoked doubly as much as the clerk, but as in higher spheres and as with much more learned men, "self-examination" was omitted from his vision.

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE SCHEMING SCHEME.

THE scheme approached completion; the feoffees consented to it; they were called together to hear its perusal by the clerk, before which they lunched at the head-master's house; the lunch was of first-rate character; eatables of the rarest qualities, wines of the finest taste.

They were to meet at the clerk's office to read and approve of the draft scheme, but as it would be troublesome to them to walk down, the head-master asked permission for the clerk to bring it up and peruse it there. Of course there could be no objection. The clerk went for it; it was a huge document, and doubtless the effects of the wine made it appear double its real size. One of the feoffees asked if it was necessary to read it all, if so he must go, as it was market day and he had some barley to sell: another said he had some patients that must be attended to: another that he had an appointment with a commercial traveller about some sugars which he must fulfil.

The head-master regretted very much that they were so engaged, but suggested that the clerk should act in their absence on their behalf in the perusal, to which they consented. "No doubt" said the surgeon, "you and the clerk understand the thing much better than we do, and it would be only losing our time to stop to hear the perusal."

Accordingly the head-master and the clerk were left together, and Colly was requested to read it aloud to them. This was a mere farce, as the head-master had dictated it, Colly had drawn it out, and the clerk cared nothing about it, as he would be paid officially for what Colly had been doing.

So instead of perusing the draft scheme, these three amiable gentlemen sat down to converse about the state of affairs in general. As for the foundation statutes of the school, the town scholars, and the town scholars' parents, they were dismissed at once.

"I wonder" said the clerk "how much the masses would be the better if they were brim-full of education, —steeped to the lips."

"Botheration," said Colly, "to your education, let us have a dedication to jolly Bacchus 'fore our separation! Moore knows every thing, don't you remember what he says?"

'Away, away ye men of rules,  
What have I to do with schools?  
They'd make me learn, they'd make me think,  
But would they make me love and drink.  
Teach me this and let me swim  
My soul upon the goblet's brim.'"

"Moore may say so," said the M.A. rather astonished, "but we must look to our own interests of course. Education is very good to a few, but to give it to the poor indiscriminately, would, in my opinion, only increase their dissatisfaction towards their superiors."

Colly did not care about the poor or the rich, and the town clerk felt that as things stood he had better say nothing, so unanimity prevailed.

"What shall you do as to bringing your scholars to and fro in all weathers when you go to the large house," said the clerk. "I don't know at all," said the headmaster. "Well, suppose I give you a hint," said the clerk, "couldn't you get a school built on the adjoining eight acres of ground close to the large house." "I am exceedingly obliged to you for the hint," said the headmaster grasping his hand, "but where is the money to be found to build with?" "Bah! the money, eh," said the clerk, "are not fifty acres of ground and farm buildings between two turnpike roads of as much value or more than an old rickety house and eight acres of land and a new school house to boot?"

"Excellent hint," said the head master, "I see it all,—I am excessively obliged to you,—I am your friend from henceforth."

The draft scheme was laid aside,—the three friends became quite fraternal,—Colly between every glass exclaiming, "Moore knows every thing," and repeating with great zeal

"When time, who steals our years away,  
Shall steal our pleasures too,  
The mem'ry of the past will stay,  
And half our joys renew."

The head-master lost the use of his head that evening, and he found it of very little use the next morning. He had never seen such a bright vision of the future.—What ! a house, a garden, and a school-house altogether, at not one penny cost to himself :—grand indeed ! But who would build the school-house ? that was the question. He could do it himself, if he had the money ; because then the parents of boarders would be glad to send their sons to a school where the master's residence adjoined it,—in fact, they would not object to pay a higher charge ; and this the head-master foresaw. But he had no money, nor any one belonging to him ; and, on “trust” property, no one would, even if they could, advance or lend any thing,—there was the rub. Well, perhaps the relative values of the two properties would induce the noble purchaser of the farm to build a school-room.—He must see the agent, and his wife must see her ladyship again ; and a surveyor must be employed ; and he had no doubt that fifty acres of land and buildings would be proved to be quite as valuable as eight acres of ground, the large house, and a new school-room also. He revealed his plans to his wife, and she highly approved of them.

On that day Calton visited the school, and found the boys playing at leap-frog amongst the tombs again. This hurt him very much, and on entering the school, he suggested to the head-master, that it would be advisable to prevent it if possible. “There is but one way to avoid it,” said the head-master ; “And pray, what may that way be ?” said Calton ;—“Why by build-



ing a school elsewhere, suppose the large house and grounds on the hill were bought, and exchanged for the school-farm of fifty acres; and suppose the trustees were to give up this room to the patron, and the patron were in exchange to build another on the land adjoining the large house;—every one would be benefited. The church yard would be no longer made a play-ground for forty boys—the boarders would be near the school—the head-master would have more time to attend to the scholars, and his lordship would get the farm into his possession, which alone separates his estates from the town.” “Not a bad plan, supposing the feoffees would fall in with it,” said Calton. “I have reason to believe that they will fall in with it,” replied the head master, “and if you will but procure the consent of his lordship’s trustees, which can be easily done through his lordship’s mother, the matter can be accomplished.” Calton was glad of every opportunity of keeping the church yard more sacred. In addition to this, if he could have the school-room for parish purposes, the Easter and other meetings could be held therein, instead of in the church, for the future; and not only that, but as he had a strong desire to have a church choir, that would be the very room for them to be instructed in.

So Calton wrote an urgent letter to her ladyship on the subject, and in a very few days she replied, saying that the trustees of his lordship’s estates would consent to the proposition if they were satisfied as to the exchange being favorable to his lordship’s interests: therefore the ratification now solely depended upon Frank.

The survey was made, and a valuation taken, when it appeared that the exchange would be very much in his lordship's favor. His trustees therefore, offered to build a new school on the new ground, on condition that the old school-room should be released to the uses of the church by the feoffees, as part and parcel of the exchange.

A special general meeting of the old and new trustees was called, to pronounce as to this proposition, at which the head-master was allowed to attend ; and Calton being one of the new trustees, the head-master took good care to get one of the old trustees to propose, and one of the new ones to second his being called to the chair on that occasion. The old trustees consented, and the new ones could not refuse. The draft of the scheme, incorporating the exchange and the building the new school was perused, and sanctioned at the next trustee meeting. All that was now wanting, was the consent of the Court of Chancery, and of the Attorney General.

The Attorney General signified that he would give his consent, if an exchange commission, according to act of parliament, examined into the proposition, and approved of it.

This was another ordeal for the head-master. He resolved thereupon to consult the visitor of the school, (the ordinary of the diocess,) as to the most proper persons to act as commissioners of the exchange. This was good policy ; as the bishop's consent was also necessary before it could be fully ratified.

As the commissioners would have to be paid, the bishop was at no difficulty in nominating some of his favorites to the job. They held their meeting at an Inn, in the town, gave notice of their intention, by placard, but did not sit very long; as everything was ready cut and dried for their ratification.

The commissioners' ratification was sent off,—the scheme quickly passed through the Court of Chancery, as it was presented on *ex-parte* affidavits, and the new school was soon afterwards built. Great was the rejoicing of the head-master, his wife, and Colly,—deep were the murmurs of the inhabitants;—but what did the head master care for that? He was fortified by the exchange commissioners,—the Court of Chancery,—the visitor.—the feoffees,—his lordship's trustees,—and by possession!

During all these proceedings, the second-master was never consulted, except to sign the new scheme,—this was nothing wonderful as there are no greater tyrants in the world, in many instances, than are the higher clergy over the inferior.

During all these proceedings the head-master never had to pay down a sovereign; the purchase of the large house and land was not paid for, until his lordship's trustees remitted for the farm, and the school funds were laid under payment of the commission and the chancery expenses. Here was a transaction in utter perversion of the founder's intentions or will, carried out not for the public good, but for the sole benefit and profit of one person.

During all these proceedings the day boys dwindled away from forty to a dozen; dissenters' sons were refused, as the new scheme allowed none but churchmen's sons to be taught in the school; all boys under eight years of age were rejected if ever so well prepared, because the new scheme ordered it to be so. The poorer boys who did not require to learn Greek and Latin had to pay one pound per quarter, whilst the rich men's sons who learnt Greek and Latin were charged nothing, because the new scheme ordered it to be so,—and last though not least—the boarders were allowed to compete for the exhibitions and examination prizes, because the new scheme ordered it to be so.

It was a fine moonlight night in February—the ground was as hard as a rock,—the sky was cloudless, and the winds were gone to some other part of the world on a holiday, when the head-master walked out at his front door with his hands in his pockets to saunter round his garden,—it was the evening preceding the re-opening of the school after the Christmas vacation. The new school-house would be occupied to-morrow—but not by the scholars alone—there was to be an examination of the scholars in public, and the bishop of the diocese was to preside.

Invitations for the examination had been sent out to the chief of the inhabitants, but specially to the favorers of the head-master, and to those tradesmen whose debits in their ledgers against him were pretty heavy.

The feoffees and a select few were invited to dine

with the bishop at the head-master's residence after the examination.

The head-master sauntered round his garden, pondering whether everything had been attended to,—the school, the boarders, the invitations, the bishop, the trustees, his dear friend the clerk, Calton, Frank Jeremy the estate agent; had they all been invited? Yes. What of the foundation boys, their parents who were the real owners of the school, the second-master, had they been invited? No. Of course the foundation boys would come on account of the novelty, and the second-master would come on account of his duty. But as to the working and middle classes of the inhabitants, those beasts of burthen, they for whose behoof the pious and benevolent founder had established the school, they were unfit to be invited. How indeed could they expect to be invited on such an august occasion as this?

He sauntered through the gate in the wall which separated the school from his residence, to take a peep into the school-room to see if all was right; there were the raised seats for the bishop and examiners; the mahogany chairs for the trustees; the seats for the boys, and the forms for the company. It looked well, but it was cold and chilly, there was nothing to cheer the heart about it. The windows were glazed by the frost; the trees were leafless, and even the evergreens were half dead. There was no one to congratulate the head-master, and even his own heart seemed to sink abashed at this completion of its own base plans. The drama had

some excitement and competition in it whilst the various acts were being performed, but now that it was over; now that the audience could reflect upon it coolly, the plot he felt would be denounced, and the performers, and stage manager, would be held up to public execration and scorn.

He sauntered back, and as he entered his own garden he heard a still small voice whisper, "Thou can'st not serve God and mammon." He was awakened; he had never felt the meaning of these words so forcibly before, he had often preached from them to others, but the mere enunciation of them at this moment, by the still small voice of that inseparable companion conscience, now struck deeply into his heart.

He walked in deep meditation up the garden walk, suddenly a wild looking ragged youth met him, they both stopped and both seemed equally alarmed, the head-master's tongue was glued to the roof of his mouth; the ragged youth exclaimed in a shrill voice, "Who's the biggest fool now-a-days, what do you say?" and ran away. It was Whatsy, he had been gratifying his curiosity in looking round the school and grounds, as was his custom with anything new.

The head-master was very reserved that evening, his wife attributed it to the ebb of his long excitement, and Colly tried to rouse him in vain. "To-morrow," said Colly, "will be a grand day in the annals of this town; no less than a bishop will open his mouth where paltry curates have hitherto fed the lambs." This he said sneeringly; "But," he continued, "with all

your grandeur and rich trates I'd rather be ating a biscuit and drinking punch at Waterford. What says Moore who knows everything."

" Who has not felt how sadly sweet  
The dream of home, the dream of home  
Steals o'er the heart too soon to fleet  
When far o'er sea or land we roam. "

"That's all I have felt or can feel in England, so I'll go and drown myself in sleep and dream of ould Ireland."

## CHAPTER XII.

### THE EXAMINATION.

THE bell ringers hearing that the bishop was coming, hied them to the head-master's house to know if they were to ring the bells. "He comes so seldom," said the leader of the band, "as it 'uddunt be a usin of him like a bishop if the bells warn't rung, so we thought as how we'd ax your leave; the charge is only two guineas 'mongst eight on us and a drap o' drink at night." Colly was the person interrogated, he expressed his surprise that they would not ring for the bishop for nothing, seeing that he was head of the church in the diocess. "As to that," said the ringer "you see we gets nothing by his being bishop, as he duzzent live in our parish, and he's rich and we're poor." "But I don't see any occasion for ringing at all," said Colly, "what has ringing to do with the school?" "Just so," said the ringer, "but the churchwardens would get into disgrace veryloike, and p'rap's the clargy woodent be over-pleased, and the corporation you see, are all for church and state, so I s'pose we must ring, and we always have one guinea



in hand and one a'ter we've done, so we'll thank you for an answer."

Colly consulted his sister, who sent the guinea at once and a flagon of ale, with her thanks for their having taken the trouble of calling. "That's summut loike now," said the leader, "here's to her ladyship's health."

The bells were rung; the bishop came. As he stepped out of his carriage at the head-master's house a crowd stood round. Whatsy the idiot, who never missed being present upon public occasions was there. As the bishop passed, Whatsy cried out as usual "Who's the biggest fool now-a-days, what do you say?" A general roar followed this, accompanied by a remark from one of the bystanders that "bishops were no fools to his thinking; they were rayther more R than F."

The boarders were the first to enter the school-room, the dozen foundation boys came after and were placed on a long form behind the boarders; the bishop came, the examiners, the head-master, the clergy, the feoffees, their clerk, and the invited company. It was a gay assembly, well clothed and all smiling. The bishop spoke about the wisdom of our fore-fathers in founding such charitable institutions; about the eminent men who had been trained therein; about the growing necessity for education, and about the merits of the system adopted in grammar schools.

The head-master spoke of the happiness he felt in having established a school for the use of the parishioners; of his great desire for its future welfare; of his self-sacrifices hitherto; of his determination to know

but one rule throughout his duties as a schoolmaster, viz. "thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself."

Colly sat at the lower end of the room; he applauded the sentiments of his brother-in-law, but fancied there was a gap in their truth.

The second-master was not called upon to speak; he was placed to sit at the end of the form where the foundation boys were, as if there was a fear of their going through the wall.

The examination went on, and the boarders had great applause; the delicate hands of ladies, and the spotless hands of the clergy and gentry smarted with the energetic clapping which they gave to the successive recitations of the boarders, who were taught and housed in a new school-room and large house founded for the sons of the working and middle classes. The bishop was not informed that the hindmost bench of boys were the foundation scholars; they looked like spectators, so that as soon as the examination of the boarders terminated, and the prizes were distributed, the head-master returned thanks for the company's kind attendance; eulogized the bishop for his high character as to learning, and his good example to the clergy; vowed eternal gratitude to the examiners for their trouble and attention, and promised to do still more every year for the welfare of the school.

The dinner followed; the spread was excellent; the wines unexceptionable; the speeches middling, and the hour late when the bishop retired. The head-master and Colly, in this happy termination of their philan-

thropic conduct, were both rather heated with wine ; the latter went home to his lodgings ejaculating, " Moore knows every thing," and humming

" Come send round the wine and leave points of belief  
To simpleton sages and reasoning fools."

The head-master was left alone ; the moon was high in the heavens ; he looked out of the window ; he thought he saw his wife and the clerk to the trustees standing talking intently ; he went out to join them but they were not there, and whether it was reality or whether it was the wine that deceived his vision he could not tell.

The head-master's examination being over, the town examination now commenced ; the people were excessively dissatisfied, to think that there should be bedrooms for fifty boarders in a house belonging to the town ; and these fifty the sons of strangers,—not of poor strangers but of rich men ; and to think that the head-master should devote all his attention to this fifty. To think that there should be a separate play-ground to keep the foundation boys from mixing with the boarders ; to think that in hail, snow, and rain the town boys had to wait in the street until the doors were unlocked, on the arrival of the boarders from the house ; to think that the town boys had to pay a quarterage with such a large fund coming in from the school properties ; to think that in a commercial town the classics absorbed nearly all the school hours ; to think that dissenters sons were totally excluded in a town where one half the youth were the children of dissenters ; to think that no

more than forty foundation boys were allowed to enter the school; to think that the town boys could only be admitted quarterly, whilst the boarders came whenever their parents applied; to think of the indignities the town boys received in the school as "snobs" and "charity boys," and "tradesmen's sons," whilst the whole of the place and properties belonged to the parish. This was not to be borne any longer.

The matter was brought before the corporation of the borough, and a deputation was appointed to meet the feoffees; the feoffees referred the deputation to the visitor of the school, the bishop. Accordingly the mayor wrote to the bishop to appoint a day for an interview; in the mean time some of the inhabitants got up a requisition to the mayor to call a town's meeting to publish their grievances, and adopt resolutions thereupon.

It was in the depth of winter when the meeting was held, yet the market place was filled with people to hear the speeches and resolutions; everything was carried unanimously, and a committee was nominated to carry out plans for the restitution of the school to the sole benefit of the parishioners. That night the head-master was gloomy; Colly forgot Tom Moore, and the feoffees were unhappy.

In due time the bishop sent for the committee, and at the same time for the feoffees and the head-master. His palace was some few miles off.

It was a fine frosty morning as the committee rolled along the road in two vehicles. The palace was situated in a noble park, the avenue to which was lined with fine

limes. The walls of the palace were of red sandstone, it enjoyed embattled parapets and a quadrangular court, enclosed with walls and a gate-house; and where the moat once existed, a smiling garden now spread itself.

Looking down the avenue of limes, it stood out in stately majesty and not without reason; its noble hall, beautiful chapel, and magnificent library being scarcely surpassed in the kingdom. The committee was conducted into "the Court," the hall where all episcopal conferences or disputations were held. The only person there was the bishop's chancellor, an active eyed, merry, loquacious little gentleman. Soon after the committee was seated the feoffees and their clerk arrived, and then the bishop and the proctor entered accompanied by Calton and the head-master. There were some significant glances between the members of the committee on the entrance of the latter group. It had never been supposed by the town people, that Calton had identified himself with the head-master, but at this interview that fact was confirmed.

On one side of the hall sat the feoffees and their clerk, on the other the committee; at one end the bishop and his officials, at the other the head-master by himself.

The bishop requested the committee to state their case, which was done fully by one of their body; the bishop then heard the feoffees and informed them both that he would send them his opinion, as to the matters in dispute, in a few days. As the committee left they were surprized to see the head-master walking with the bishop in the garden, but such was their reliance on

the honesty of their cause, and the peculiar position of the bishop between the disputants that they quickly dismissed the suspicions they entertained on seeing him and the head-master together.

In a few days the bishop sent his opinion and therein he declared that he could not alter the provisions of the new scheme, that his duty as visitor was simply to see its rules carried out, and that to get an alteration of the scheme the complainants must go to the Court of Chancery.

This the inhabitants felt was a very pretty sham, as the scheme gave the bishop and feoffees the power to pass bye-laws and alter the regulations as they should find requisite for the better conducting and general improvement of the school.

The town committee thereupon resolved to go to the Court of Chancery, and the town's people subscribed funds to pay the preliminary expenses.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### THE ENGLISH TEMPLE.

KING'S Bench Walk is a very respectable looking row of barristers' and law agents' offices in the temple. There is a grand pile of new offices opposite ; but the old row looks on very indignantlly at its proud young neighbour. The lintels and side-posts to the old row are sprinkled with names, but not a word denotes the occupations of the gentlemen who are there recorded.—“Simpson and Thompson, first floor.”—“Sack and Remnant, No. 2.”—“Jones and Rattler, No. 3,” &c., &c., &c.

At eight o'clock every morning, dirty old women traverse the square to dust and sweep the offices. At nine the postmen follow, with more letters in their hands and arms than they can well control.—At ten, the clerks and junior partners pour down in streams ; and at ten to twelve, the well-trained elder partners, and the brethren of the gown and the wig follow, with very sedate steps, and enormously high and stiff cravats.

One morning, soon after the bishop's interview with the anti-boarding school committee, a letter arrived at

King's Bench Walk, No. 11, first floor, ordering an information to be filed, in the names of eight tradesmen, against the visitor, the feoffees, and the two masters of —Grammar School. This was pleasant news to first floor No. 11.—the junior clerks were pleased,—the acting chancery clerk was pleased,—the partners were delighted ! “Grammar schools afford good meals lately,” said partner S. to partner T. “Yes,” said T. to S., “they are abominable perversions, and ought to be cured.” “Just so,” said S. to T., “and we must secure the best pleaders.” “I should like to employ our old friend, in this cause, who won a similar one last term, but as we could not agree about the settlement then, of course, the thing can't be done.” “Of course not,” said T. to S.

The lawyers' examination now began ; the original charter, succeeding feoffments, indentures of lease and re-lease, petitions, orders and schemes, were all rummaged up, and deposited in the Court of Records, Chancery Lane, for the perusal of the relators attorneys and their agents. They were all perused at the small cost of seven shillings an hour, by the relators-solicitors-agents-clerk's clerk. This charge was made, for sitting there to make extracts, and when the clerk's clerk went into Holborn, to get a veal cutlet and vegetables for dinner, he had to pay two-pence to the doorkeeper, for merely going out. This was the beginning of the costs, and, of course a mere trifle, amongst eight relators. Who gets this seven shillings an hour it is difficult to say ; but it is supposed to form part of the fee system, which even railway companies repudiate with scorn.



The suit went on and Calton became unhappy. The inhabitants would not send their children to the school; and the church congregation became less and less every Sunday.

The suit went on; and the feoffees had to put in their answer, but they were very independent about the matter, as they knew the costs would not, in any case, fall upon themselves; although their neglect of the interest of the inhabitants had been the cause of all the trouble and expense. The suit went on; and the head-master had to put in his answer and an amended answer, to the amended information; and he became morose in the school, morose at home, and walked along the streets quite oblivious that he was walking, except when he was startled by the passing remarks of any of the inhabitants.

The suit went on; and the clerk to the feoffees had a long bill in his ledger against the school,—so long that he had to borrow two hundred pounds towards the costs, to remit to his London agents. He made a pet of Colly, and through Colly he induced his sister to keep the head-master obstinately opposed to the wishes of the inhabitants.

The suit went on; and a commissioner was appointed to take evidence from the mouths of the inhabitants, as to their grievances in connexion with the school, and the whole case was ready for hearing.

But who can tell when a cause in chancery will be heard, or set down for hearing. The master of the Rolls, before whom the cause was to have been heard,

died before it was brought on. It was then transferred to another court; and there it remained, until the then Vice Chancellor died also and was buried with his fathers, and another Vice Chancellor sat on his throne.—It then remained, till everybody for and against it were tired of waiting; and at last two of the relators went to London to know if it was ever likely to be heard of or not.

The agent was delighted to see them. The leading counsel in the case was consulted; and he declared, that the precedents made the relators' cause a certain victory; and that if any one of their points was granted, the costs would not fall upon them,—so far, so good.

The V. C. was a very dear friend of the bishop, who had heard the town committee's case at his palace; the bishop was a very dear friend of the counsel in chief for the feoffees; and the counsel in chief for the feoffees was a very dear friend of the head-master's: they were in fact a chain made up of sympathetic links.

The V. C. was a high churchman and a high tory; he hated liberals ever since he had been defeated by one of the leaders of that school in his first electioneering contest in a Cathedral city: from that day he found no moral difficulty in retaliating upon any bearing the name of liberals if they fell in his way. Human nature is often as revengeful on the judicial as on the commonest cobbler's bench.

At length the cause was set down for hearing; three counsel were retained for the relators; two for the feoffees; two for the head-master, and two for the second-master. Such is equity in the most civilized kingdom

on the face of the earth in the nineteenth century, that nine barristers are allowed to be engaged in one case.

The Vice Chancellor's court was a small one for such a large question to be settled in. The V. C. was there as calm as a statue; the London agents were there as busy as bees; the counsel were there as solemn as gladiators, and the reporters for the press were there as indifferent as children. Now and then a stranger would come in, peep over the hindmost screen for a moment, and walk off as though a plague were there; now and then the crier would bawl out "silence," when no one was saying a word, and the unemployed barristers yawned and fidgeted, and at intervals took hasty notes for some legal publication.

The clerk of the court called out "The attorney general versus the bishop of ——." These two gentlemen combatants were the least concerned in the matter of any of the parties to the suit. At that precise moment the bishop was denouncing the Roman Catholics in a debate in the house of lords for not allowing adults to read the Bible, whilst he was at that precise moment the chief actor in a suit wherein he opposed the sons of protestant dissenters being taught to read any book whatever. At that very moment the attorney general was speaking in the house of commons in behalf of cheap justice being brought to every man's door, whilst he knew that nine barristers were employed in arguing a cause which two would have equally well argued.

The crier of the Vice Chancellor's court having done his part, the barristers began theirs. Day after day wigs

popped up and wigs popped down, and arguments pro and con were spun out; the V. C. looking on with the greatest apparent unconcern. Nine days were thus filled up, composed of three able speeches occupying about two days, and millions of technical phrases occupying the other seven.

The V. C. announced that he must take time to consider his judgment, as it was a very important case, and as the forthcoming vacation would be the long one, he believed he should have ample time to digest the whole matter.

Digest it,—what is digestion? what is indigestion? What are they? the one is the pleasure of life, the other its curse. But what is the indigestion of the stomach compared to the indigestion of the mind when filled with revenge? ten times less fatal. Indigestion of the mind not only becomes a curse to its possessor but to the objects of its hate. An indigestion which evades the truth; makes justice knuckle down to injustice; culls the records of the law for the purpose of perverting law; makes the pen belie the conscience; fills the ink-horn with gall, and the judgment with smoothly-jointed untruths; causes the worse to appear the better cause; robs the honest to aid the dishonest; and cozens the poor to benefit the rich! Such is the indigestion of the mind! of the revengeful official mind.

'Twas a long time to wait till the end of the next vacation, but yet a mere wave in the tide of chancery affairs. The relators waited for the result with a calm bearing; justice and precedents were in their favor; fair play and honesty were on their side.

During this suspense the very dear friend of the head-master, who argued the cause for the feoffees, visited the town,—he was there for some days,—he was never there before—and when he left he visited his very dear friend the bishop.

After stopping a few days with his very dear friend the bishop, he hasted to London.

Can any one tell who anybody is, in London ?—can any body tell what anybody is about, in London ?—can any one tell what anybody means, in London ?—perhaps not : yet the occupations of the residents there are more specific than in the country.

In the country, one man sells groceries, provisions, and seeds ;—in London, these goods are sold by distinct persons. In the country, a miller retails his own flour and corn also ;—in London, the miller and retailer are two people,—and yet, although the country tradesman is so multifariously engaged, he knows everybody, and what everybody does do, means to do, and has done. Not so in London ; everyone is distinct, and no one cares a tittle what anybody and everybody else is, can be, or means doing.

There are some cases every day, which, like a thunder storm excite momentary wonder and curiosity ; but these cases arrest not the Londoner,—they belong to the surprizes of country people, when they happen to be in London. Londoners care not a rap for what is going on,—thundering accidents are small beer to them.

One of the relators happened to be in London, as a witness before a railway committee, soon after the head-master's very dear friend had been down to visit him,—

he was sauntering near an endowed school in the city when he saw an elegant carriage pull up at its door; he stopped to see who alighted, and he was not a little surprised to find the head-master's very dear friends, the bishop and the equity judge come forth from the carriage. He inquired at the porter's house, as to what was going on; when he was informed, that two of the school governors had died within the last two months, and that that was the day on which the appointment of two others took place.

This was an ancient school and hospital for the sustenance of the poor and the aged, and providing clothing and education for the portionless young. It was founded more than two centuries ago, and the founder drew up a most philanthropic set of statutes for its future management.

But the founder's statutes are, at this moment, most shamefully violated. He ordered that forty boys should be in the school then; but he also ordered, that as the funds increased, the number of boys should be increased in due proportion. Nothing of the sort is done, there are but forty foundation boys, and these are rich men's sons; but there are between one hundred and two hundred gentlemens' sons educated in it, who pay handsomely. He ordered that the master should hold no other office, yet the master is an archdeacon,—a prebendary,—a rector,—a vicar,—&c., &c., &c. He ordered, that none but the indigent should be admitted as scholars; whilst it is notorious, that rich men's sons, and the masters, swallow up the foundation fund, for their own

benefit. He ordered, that several benefices with which he endowed the school, should be bestowed on the poor scholars, when trained ; whereas, they are bestowed on the sons of the noble and the rich.

It was over this charitable foundation, with its fund of fifty one thousand per annum, that the bishop and the equity judge were going to be appointed governors. It was over this leviathan evil, compared with which the country borough school perversion was a mere pigmy, that these men were going to be nominated governors ; one of whom was visitor and trustee of the country borough free school, and the other, the judge who was shortly to pronounce, as to its present state of mismanagement. Yes, and more than that, both these men had their relatives' sons and relatives' nephews and relatives' cousins then being educated at the expense of several of these foundations, the funds of which, were bequeathed for the benefit of the poor alone.

But there is a sweet thing belonging to these governorships called patronage ! Boys cannot be admitted, but by the recommendation of a governor ; and it is found, that where there happens to be a poor boy in these schools, he is either the son of the governor's poor cousin, or some person to whom he has been under an obligation. Yes, patronage is sweet ! there are the bowings and the touchings of hats—the subdued look,—the humble thanks. Patronage is sweet, it is the god of the rich, and the curse of the poor, for patronage, the rich will keep the poor ignorant, fill gaols, cram workhouses, deprive the poor of the taste for reading superior books,

and then denounce them from the pulpit for reading the cheap publications of the day !

The universities were founded for the poor. The endowed schools, cathedral schools and others, were founded for the poor ; but the poor have been turned out ; and prisons and police stations and workhouses have been built for them instead !

The nomination took place ; and there was a nomination dinner. The dishes were superb—the wines recherche.—The fish with their dead white eyes, looked narrowly about for the poor scholars. The game seemed to be trying to fly away to the poor hospitallers' tables. The joints bled, and offered up their fragrance, as sacrifices for the guilty men who worshipped at the altar of patronage. The fruits and the wines jostled each other, like beggars, for the favors of the rich ; and amongst the toasts, neither the founder, nor the poor hospitallers, nor the poor scholars, were ever once named.

In the after dinner speeches, the disinterested men who were swallowing the revenues of the poor, congratulated each other on their own good qualities ; praised the institutions of the land, expressed their admiration for honesty of principle, and their determination, as governors, to carry out the intentions of their benevolent forefathers.

There were several well-powdered footmen waiting at table. Some of them during the speeches amused themselves with winking at each other, and pointing the fore fingers of their right hand over their left shoulders.



## CHAPTER XIV.

### ODDS AND ENDS.

DURING the long vacation, the various persons in this history, kept on in their daily course much the same,—with one exception,—and that was the old head-master.

He had died, the landlord of the Swan lost a good customer, and friendly visitor, and the new head-master gained an increase to his salary, on account of the old head-master's pension falling in.

George met the rejected scholars every evening, in his uncle's loft to teach them, and joined them in their half-day visits, in search of information. The loft had become a museum, there were statues; heaps of geological specimens; minerals; a model of a steam engine; phials full of drugs and salts; fiery liquids; and the walls were covered with diagrams, for drawing and designing.

The second-master became more dissatisfied with his situation; the fact was, that the head-master had never spoken to him for full six months because he had given

in a very short and assenting answer to the charges embodied in the relator's information.

Colly having fulfilled his important mission, took to borrowing butchers' horses to have a ride out of town, to borrowing money off some tradesmen to pay other tradesmen's little demands with, and to filling up his time by borrowing several hours from every night, spending them in gambling houses, and repaying them the next morning by lying in bed with the head-ache.

But the tradesmen got tired of lending horses and money and of supplying him with goods, and the hatter's boy, the bootmaker's boy, the tailor's boy, and the glover's boy were ordered by their employers not to leave the goods, unless the head-master's brother paid for them at the time.

Thereupon Colly got tired too, he longed for Waterford and punch, and exclaimed by fits and starts, "Moore knows everything.—

'This life is all chequer'd with pleasures and woes,  
That chase one another like waves of the deep,—  
Each brightly or darkly, as onward it flows,  
Reflecting our eyes as they sparkle or weep.'

The feoffees were very uncomfortable, as their neighbours attributed most of the perversion of the school to their easy neglect, remembering that some of them had been school-fellows in that very school years gone bye, when the revenues were not near so large and the number of scholars were much larger and when no quarterly charge was made. They dreaded the forthcoming judgment in any case; if to reform the scheme they would

be laughed at; if to perpetuate it they would be scowled at.

Their clerk did not care much, either for things particular or things general; he was neither tied to a wife, nor a house, and he cared not for the inhabitants, the rising generation, the feoffees, the masters nor the judgment. Whether they ebbed or flowed, his fate and fame would be about the same. It was true he had made some affidavits during the carrying on of the suit which the relators declared were false, but affidavits to him were mere trifles, he had been used to them from the day he was articled, and he made them as tailors do, to fit the subject.

Calton was vexed that he had ever seen the trustee bishop, it was from that one interview that all this had arisen; but it could not be helped now, and he resolved to leave the parish as soon as the judgment was pronounced, whether his lordly scholar and patron returned from the continent or not.

He had held a proud position in the parish under the auspices and support of his lordship's mother, but this school job made everything and everybody sour.

The head-master and his wife cared for nothing—he smiled as if he knew something that nobody else knew, and he smirked as he walked along the streets, and swung his cane round with a don't-fearish swagger that astonished the beholders.

The combination of these circumstances raised a vast animosity against Calton,—church rates were refused to be paid,—subscription lists to the national schools

dwindled down,—charity sermons were sneered at,—the visiting society became defunct, and the anti-state church meeting, a thing never got up before in the borough, was crowded to suffocation.

At last the judgment came, and it removed nothing from the scheme except that clause whereby dissenters' sons were prohibited from being admitted into the school; the precedents of recent judgments in similar cases were all cushioned and disregarded; the limit of forty foundation boys and the charge per quarter on the commercial scholars were confirmed; the town's meeting and the town's subscriptions to carry out the suit were denounced; the relators were admonished, and they were ordered to pay all the costs.

Such was the decision as to the future use of a large educational fund by an equity judge in the nineteenth century. The head-master crowed most vociferously; and the people took all their sons away from the school.

Colly was so full of the joys of victory that he spent a whole week drinking and singing and roving from one public house to another. He was holding forth in one of these restaurants to about twenty of the town's people one evening, and having had rather more drink than usual, he exclaimed that "such schools were not founded for such common boys as butcher's and baker's and grocer's sons." There happened to be a pretty good sprinkling of those trades in the room.

"And pray," said a butcher, "who were they founded for." "Why, for learned men's sons to be sure," said Colly. "Can you tell me," said the butcher, "how

many learned men lived in this town when the school was first founded." "How can I," said Colly. "Well, does it stand to reason," said the butcher, "that it was for learned men's sons, when I have heard my grandfather say he could remember the first doctor that came into the parish, and it is in the recollection of my father when the first lawyer came; and does not the foundation deed state that the children of those who can afford to pay for their education should not be admitted." "Exactly so," said a shoemaker, "and more than that, it was a school in Roman Catholic times, in which the priests taught the children of the poor alone; the rich ones were sent to college, or were taught at home by private masters or sent abroad." "And besides," said the grocer, "what's the use of Greek and Latin to poor boys; they want to learn what will be of use to them in after life, but the truth is," said he, looking at Colly, "the Court of Chancery wants to keep up snuggeries for such humbugs as your brother-in-law at the expense of the community, and to keep the poor in ignorance." The word humbug and the quantity of beer in Colly's stomach were too much for his temper, and he coolly told the grocer that he was a liar,—This was too much, the canal was but a few yards off, and it was but the work of a moment for the grocer to carry Colly to its banks and drop him in; he was soon out again, and as he ran home in wet haste, he came in contact with Whatsy, the idiot, who cried out as usual, "who's the biggest fool now-a-day's, what do you say?"

## CHAPTER XV.

### THE LAY-RECTOR.

THAT rectories should be in the hands of laymen has often been loudly complained of; and the more so where the rectors make it a mere matter of *L. S. D.* and become absentees from their parishes. Yet these evils are not confined to laymen; shameful simony and absenteeism are carried on by numbers of the clergy, but where either clerical or lay rectors do their duty and promote the present and future welfare of their parishioners, a vast amount of positive and relative good often ensues.

His lordship was lay rector; in his travels abroad he had kept a diary of all the educational institutions he had visited. On his return home, his first business, after spending a couple of days strictly with his mother and sister, was to send for his agent, Frank Jeremy, to enquire as to the new estate, its livings, its tenantry, and its general condition.

During this interview, Frank related amongst other things the unfortunate school affair, and the result of

the suit. His lordship bit his lips, and asked where Calton was, and what part he had taken in it; Frank could not very well inform him, so Calton was sent for.

His lordship greeted him less warmly than of old, and broached the school dispute at once; after hearing it all he told Calton and Frank to meet him the next day at the clerk to the feoffees office. The morrow came and they met. His lordship questioned the clerk very narrowly as to the exchange, and the relative values of the two properties; after satisfying himself on these points, he requested them to accompany him to the school. Here he met the head-master. "I'm glad to find you at home," said his lordship. "I am very seldom out," said the head-master, "as my presence cannot very well be dispensed with, on account of the boarders requiring a classical education." "And what do the foundation boys require," asked his lordship. "Oh! they have all been taken away by their parents; I never met with such an ungrateful body of people as there are in this parish."

His lordship was anxious to see the head-master's residence, which was at once granted: he passed through one play-ground, then through another, and on asking why there were two, the head-master said he required two, to keep his private scholars apart from the common boys of the town. The house had dormitories for fifty boys, a suite of rooms for the head-master and his family, and a large dining room for the boarders. There was an ample kitchen garden, and a flower garden and lawn, substantially walled in.

"Have you fifty boarders?" asked his lordship. "No my lord," said the master, "but I have forty. I hope soon to get ten more, as parents in many cases have a great objection to send their boys to a free school where there are foundation scholars; but happily I shall not have that objection to contend with now." His lordship thanked him for his courtesy and withdrew.

He next went to see the farm and buildings that had been so admirably conveyed to him in his absence for the head-master's benefit, and he expressed to Frank that he liked the farm very much, especially as it was so near the town.

On parting with Calton he had requested him to call a meeting of the feoffees in the regular time, and to say that he would be glad to be allowed to have an interview with them. He afterwards sent for the second-master, and after a long interview he requested him to bring with him the next day one of the best of the foundation boys who had lately left.

Accordingly the second-master came and brought George Wilson with him, from whom his lordship learned the last act of the play. He had now seen all but the feoffees, and those he was to see in a few days; he requested the boy George Wilson to meet him at the feoffees office on the day named.

The notice to the feoffees to meet stated that his lordship would be present, therefore every feoffee was there. This was a rare occurrence, as it had very often happened that at a quarterly meeting to admit boys, one or two feoffees were all that came, although they had



declared on their election to office to obey the founder's statutes, one of which was that they should be present at every quarterly meeting.

The feoffees' room was full ; there were the whole of the sixteen feoffees and the polite clerk when his lordship came. Their congratulations on his lordship's condescension in meeting them were profuse ; and as soon as his lordship was seated the elder feoffee being brimful of a speech got by rote for the occasion, addressed himself in the name of the whole body to him. He went through their late doings ; their arduous struggle ; the happy result of *might over right*, and concluded by thanking his lordship for the exchange, as without that they could not have accomplished their desires.

His lordship then spoke. "I regret," said he, "that I have been such a stranger, but especially I regret my absence when my trustees purchased this estate. I regret it for many reasons, but most particularly so on account of this school suit, (hear, hear, cried the feoffees) it perhaps is better that the thing has terminated as it has than otherwise ; (hear, hear) you and the relators now thoroughly understand the bearings of the case, (hear, hear) you are no doubt all wiser, as the arguments on both sides have been perused by you all. Without this suit you would ten to one have been but little acquainted with the founder's intentions and your own duties ; you therefore are doubtless well prepared to do your best for the school ; (hear hear) I hope you will pardon me when I tell you that I do not agree with the late judgment in the case ; I believe the Vice Chancellor

to be quite in the wrong, and I believe also that we may improve upon his judgment and so regain the esteem of the parishioners. But first of all I beg to tell you that the exchange was never sanctioned by me. And although I cannot rescind it, I can rescind the after purchase of the farm by my own voluntary act; you have got the new school and the master's house, and several acres of land, and I have got the fifty acres of land and the farm buildings. You of course can retain the one and I the other, but I tell you that I will not: I should consider it A BLOT ON MY ESCUTCHEON to retain that fifty acres of land: the school shall have it back again, but I hope in that case you will allow me to dictate a plan to you for the benefit of the school. I perceive that there is a clause in your new scheme which gives you the power to amend the laws laid down in it—very good—it is clause sixteen.—Now I will propose to your consideration my views as to amending those laws, but first you shall have the fifty acres back free of all expense for the use of the school; it shall be kept for the purposes of cultivation until your town extends, when you can let it on building leases to increase the school income, and it shall be mainly cultivated by your foundation boys. I know you have no foundation boys now, which you and I must regret, but you shall have some bye and bye: I propose to you to discharge the present head-master, as I fear he has been the unhappy cause of most of your late troubles. The under-master I understand is a good commercial scholar, and understands Latin, German, and French; that is just such a man

as the school wants at its head. You need not be alarmed at discharging the head-master, I know he has a life interest in the school, and that you could not discharge him unless for neglect of duty or immoral conduct. I propose to put him into one of the incumbencies of which I am patron. I propose that you shall have two additional masters,—that you shall make use of the dining hall in the head-master's house for the elder scholars, and the other rooms for the junior scholars, in separate classes, and for the two under-masters to reside in, who must be bachelors. I propose that the present school-room shall be used as a library, museum, lecture room and annual examination room for the scholars. I propose that to any parent who wishes his son to learn Latin, French, or German, it shall be granted, but that every boy in the school shall be taught the regular commercial course, and that there shall be superadded thereto, studies in chemistry, geology, botany, electricity, engineering, architecture, surveying, drawing and designs for trade, and at the same time the boys can learn the practice of agriculture at the farm.

I hope you will agree with me that this is what is wanted in a town like this. I have been abroad, and have seen the beneficial effects of this system. Greek and Latin are very well in their places, but not to the exclusion of other studies in foundation schools situated in the midst of a commercial population. I propose further that there shall be no boarders; the boarding system has been the ruin of many an honest and well-meant foundation; besides it is not fair or right, and we

must not forget the golden rule, especially in matters of trust. I hope you will carefully consider this matter and give me an answer in the course of a week, as I wish to do the place some reparation for the evil which I have innocently been partly the cause of in this unfortunate exchange." His lordship withdrew.

The feoffees were dumb-founded, almost mesmerised. One said "what a fool to throw away fifty acres of land," another, "whatever would poor people come to if lords took so much interest in their welfare, he never heard of such a thing." The clerk was silent, he thought of his friend the head-master, and of the reversal of all his plans, he grew giddy, especially when the sixteen feoffees put two or three questions each to him at once.

His lordship took George with him in his carriage,—he had heard of his ability, and his sympathy for his rejected school-fellows; he had heard too that he had neither father nor mother, and he intended to make him his chief agent in the matter.

His lordship soon set him to work; he bought the Charity Commissioners' latest reports on endowed schools; the Family Almanack; Whiston's Cathedral Trusts; Dr. Lyon Playfair's lectures on industrial education on the continent, and Kay's work on the same subject,—with the latter writer's correctness, he was well acquainted by his personal visitation,—of the former, (the state of the endowed schools of England, Ireland, and Wales,) he had little or no knowledge.

He instructed George to draw him out tables of the scholars, the incomes and privileges, and also the depar-

tures from the founders' statutes in all these schools, particularly of those in his own county, in order to glean the best information as to drawing out a comprehensive plan for reforming the school, as well also as to give him a thorough knowledge previous to the introduction of the matter into the house of lords and house of commons, which he had in view. This was a laborious task, but "where there's a will there's a way," and in a comparatively short space of time George handed two copies of his tables to his lordship.

His lordship had requested the aid of the borough member in the matter of procuring legislation on the subject, and when the tables were completed an interview took place between them at his lordship's seat.

"Here," said his lordship to the M. P., "is a list of eight hundred of our endowed schools; this is but one third of the whole: yet it is a fair specimen of what a bad use is made of our educational means:—just look at it—I have had two copies drawn out; one for your use, and one for my own."

The M. P. drew up to the lamp, and began perusing the strange list. Every now and then an exclamation would burst from him.—"What awakes your indignation so much?" asked his lordship. "Many things," said the M. P., "I scarcely know which is the greatest cause of the evils—the negligence of the school trustees, the bloodsucking of the Court of Chancery, the avarice of the school masters, or the apathy of the boys' parents, in this wholesale blight. For instance, here is Aldenham, in Herts, which is free to no more than forty boys, with

an income of one thousand pounds per annum ; eight exhibitions of forty pounds per annum ; and only forty scholars. Out of the thousand pounds, I perceive that the head-master receives eight hundred ; and he is allowed also to take boarding pupils, at a charge of fifty guineas. Now it is a downright waste of the founder's money, to pay so much to the head-master. This school was founded by Richard Platt, an Alderman of the City of London, in 1597 ; and he never could have contemplated such a distribution of the school funds as takes place now ; there is Amesbury, in Wiltshire, with eighty pounds income, and only eight free boys. Ashborne, in Derbyshire, with twenty-one scholars, and two hundred and sixty-two pounds, three shillings, and four pence income. In this school there are three masters, to attend to these few boys. Atherstone, in Warwickshire, with three hundred pounds per annum, to teach the classics ; and there are but forty-five boys taught therein."

" But one of the greatest evils permitted by trustees," said his lordship, " is allowing boarders to compete for scholarships, where the founder bequeathed them for poor foundation boys. Look, for instance, at Ashburton, the income is seventy-five pounds per annum, and a house, and there are two scholarships at Exeter College, Oxford. In this school there are twenty-two boarders, and only eight day-boys, and the boarders get the scholarships. This of course proves that for teaching eight day-boys, the master gets eighty pounds per annum, and a house, and the profits arising from the twenty-two boarders.

But one of the worst of this class, is at Bromsgrove, where the twelve day-boys were to go to college; but a host of boarders,—aye, a host, (as sixty-six, I perceive, were in the school, in 1852,) compete for, and take all the six scholarships, and six fellowships, although the founder specially ordered them to be conferred on the sons of people of the meanest degree or ability.”

“The evils are multifarious, and it will be difficult,” said the M.P., “to deal with them effectually; but certain remedies ought to be applied at once,—there is the Bedford School—its income is three thousand pounds, and it has eight exhibitions of eighty pounds for four years; with this immense sum, and these valuable privileges, there are but one hundred and fifty-six free-boys, who have no less than eight masters,—but there are sixteen boarders who take two of the exhibitions. Now I aver that with such a great income there are no need of boarders at all. At Birmingham they manage things better, there are four hundred and fifty free boys in the central school, and one thousand boys and girls in eight elementary schools in different parts of the town; in the central school there are sixteen masters, and the branch schools are subject to the inspection of the head-master.”

“The practice of giving the classics,” “said his lordship, “the preference in places where the boys are intended for trade pursuits, is another error. At Bampton, in Oxfordshire, the patrons are the three vicars. It is true, the income is but twenty pounds per annum; but the boys have to pay an entrance fee of one guinea, and

one guinea per quarter. The inhabitants, being farmers, small tradesmen, and labourers, they send their sons elsewhere; the consequence is, that there is but one boy in the school. Now, if the education given was commercial, the sons of the parishioners would go to it, and pay their guinea per quarter,—the master would derive a fair income, and the donor's money would not be thrown away on one boy."

"It has often struck me," said the M. P. "that the office of a clergyman is very incompatible with that of schoolmaster and therefore that these schools would be better attended if the masters were laymen. At Bangor there is a school with four hundred and fifty pounds per annum, and two clerical masters, but there are only thirty-five scholars; the words of the founder as to the boys to be admitted into this school are very liberal indeed, 'free to all persons whatsoever,' yet you see the number of boys is very limited. Clerical masters in many cases spoil these schools by advertising that they keep their private scholars apart from the foundation boys: this is the case at Barnet (Herts) where the head-master says in his advertisement that he receives a limited number of boarders, who are kept in a private apartment separate from the day scholars and foundation boys: in this school there are but seven day-boys, whilst the boarders number twenty-three. This separation of the boys is very offensive, (especially when announced by a clergyman) and causes parents to withdraw their sons."

"And," said his lordship "one thing has struck me



as highly inconsistent, that is the practice of charging boys more per annum for their education independent of the foundation income, than they would be charged at a proprietary school: for instance, at Beccles in Suffolk, they charge the sons of inhabitants ten guineas per annum, whilst the school rents bring in two hundred and twelve pounds yearly, thus you see in this school the sixty-two scholars' parents pay six hundred and fifty-one pounds per annum, to which if you add the two hundred and twelve pounds the total will be eight hundred and sixty-three pounds; this is about fourteen pounds per annum for each boy, and in a proprietary school these boys would get just as good an education for half the money."

"But we must not overlook that bane of the reformation of these schools, the Court of Chancery," said the M. P., "when a school gets into the hands of unprincipled trustees who sacrifice its funds to private benefit, there is no remedy unless you apply to the Court of Chancery for redress; this is, vulgarly speaking, jumping out of the frying pan into the fire. I can give you many instances to illustrate this; there is Bewdley, the feoffees let the school properties on long leases, even up to five hundred years in some cases, at nominal rents; the consequence was that the school was put into chancery to get a remedy for the evil, but it has never yet been remedied, although it has been shut up ever since 1837, and the inhabitants have ever since been without their free school. There is Hartlebury, it was put in chancery in the year 1841 on account of the properties

being improperly leased, the school was extinguished; and the court took eleven years to investigate the case, and the cause cost eleven hundred pounds. Guilsborough school in Northamptonshire has been in chancery for twenty-two years. Yeovil school got into chancery in 1806, and the last I heard of it in 1851 was, that it had not got out."

"And we must not forget," said his lordship "the evil of an endowed school, which being of little or no use to the place from mismanagement, proves a hindrance to any person opening a proprietary school; thus take Blackburn in Lancashire, it has a free grammar school, founded in 1566. It is managed by no less than fifty governors; the freedom is unlimited; the income is one hundred and twenty pounds per annum, which the Rev. James Bennett receives and there is not a single boy in the school! this is but one case in many and it proves to my mind that trustees ought not to be elected for life, but that they should be elected as town councillors are, by the voice of the parishioners, in triennial rotation, because if so elected such trustees as those at Blackburn would be ejected, and these monstrous evils would be cured by the election of men who would reform them. In some other cases, such as St. Mary Redcliff, Bristol, where the income is but twenty-one pounds per annum, the trustees if elected by the people would adopt some plan to make the twenty-one pounds available in conjunction with other means, instead of there being neither master nor scholars."

"There are other more singular and suspicious cases,"

added the M. P. "such as Budworth in Cheshire, the income there is two hundred and sixty-nine pounds per annum, but the master receives only seventy-five pounds. Where the remainder goes to does not appear; the school is conducted as a national one, and although it is true that there are fifty scholars taught for seventy-five pounds per annum, it ought to be ascertained by the inhabitants how the trustees expend the other hundred and ninety-four pounds."

"And there are many cases," said his lordship "singular to say, in which exhibitions exist and yet are not made use of; as an example, take Caistor in Lincolnshire, there is an exhibition at Jesus College, Cambridge, of ten pounds per annum, and yet it has not been filled up for many years; take also Hanley Castle in Worcestershire, there are two exhibitions belonging to it at Balliol College, Oxford, which have not been claimed by Hanley Castle for years."

"But in case an act can be passed to reform these matters it must embrace Ireland and Wales as well as England," added the M. P., "because there are as bad, if not worse cases in those parts of the united kingdom than in England. Such as Clonmel, where the income is full six hundred and nineteen pounds with only six free scholars; how the Rev. T. Kettlewell the head-master can receive this sum for such a small duty I cannot comprehend; and at Denio in Caernarvon, where the income is forty pounds per annum, no master has been appointed since 1842, and the school buildings are tumbling to pieces."

"And I trust," said his lordship "that we shall reach cathedral schools also, for in those schools great perversions exist; the scholars in some cases are charged an entrance fee, their annual stipend is curtailed shamefully instead of being increased, and they are turned adrift at the end of their educational term instead of being sent to the University to be finished and made fit to take orders, as intended and provided for by the founders. I think it very inconsistent with such a vast increase in their revenues that no more than forty boys are taught in so many of the cathedral schools, this being the original number; for my part I think the number of the boys in such schools should be increased in proportion with the increase of the cathedral revenues. There is one case I particularly noticed, that of the Charter House in London, where the founder, Sir Thomas Sutton, ordered that as the revenues increased, so the number of free boys should increase, whereas there are but forty now in the school, whilst the masters take from one hundred and fifty to two hundred private scholars; this is a crying shame, as the revenues of this school and its hospital now amount to fifty-one thousand pounds per annum, and Westminster Abbey school is almost as bad."

"There are other schools," said the M. P. "many others in the provinces, which are of an extensive character, and of but comparatively little use. I could enumerate numbers of them, such as Grantham, where the income is eight hundred pounds a year with twelve exhibitions and scholarships, and four masters and only

seventy-two scholars. This school is free to boys whose parents or guardians reside within one mile of the place, and yet the head-master is allowed to take boarders, and these boarders carry off nearly if not all the exhibitions and scholarships, and the head-master has had the hardihood to advertise that 'extensive play-grounds both in grass and gravel have been set apart for the master's boarders.' I should like to know how many free boys are in the school, and I cannot conceive how the trustees can sanction such a large expenditure with so small a benefit to the town."

"And there are some cases of a different description to any others," remarked his lordship "where the Vicar for instance or Rector is allowed to be head-master. This is a great evil; take for instance Humberstone, the Vicarage is only worth sixty pounds, whilst the school revenue is six hundred pounds per annum; the Vicar has two masters under him, and of course having to do duty as Vicar, he delegates the chief part of the school management to the second-master, and takes the largest part of the income for himself. Masters of grammar schools should not be allowed to officiate as clergymen."

"These evils would be most effectually remedied if the trustees," said the M. P. "were elected by the parishioners as I said before, and in no other way can a remedy be hoped for. Look for instance at the following—Ilminster, with only fifty-one boys, and an income of six hundred pounds and four exhibitions. Douglas, shut up for many years whilst the master has a house and fifty pounds per annum,—in this school there are several

scholarships. Kibworth, with thirty nine boys and an income of three hundred pounds, and a lectureship endowed with the interest of one thousand pounds, in the gift of the head-master. Kirkby-Lonsdale, with six free boys, an income of fifty pounds and ten exhibitions. Kirkham, with eighty-five boys and an income of three hundred and forty pounds, and several exhibitions. Kirkleatham, with an income of three hundred pounds in 1837, yet this school has long ceased to exist, and the head-master resides six miles from the school, receives one hundred pounds per annum, and the second master fifty pounds per annum. Kirton (Lindsey) is now a national school, and has six scholarships and two fellowships, which are never claimed. Kirton (Holland) in chancery from 1835 to 1853. Christ's Hospital, London, which requires great patronage to get a boy in, although founded for the poor and destitute, and enjoying an immense revenue. St. Paul's School, London, with an income of at least six thousand pounds, and only one hundred and fifty-three boys, with numerous exhibitions. Leeds, with two thousand pounds per annum, and one hundred and sixty-nine boys, and nine valuable exhibitions. Lewisham, where the master has had to file a bill against the trustees to get the school funds restored. Lichfield, with twenty-eight boys, none of whom are free although the endowment is one hundred pounds per annum with nine exhibitions. Elandover, with only twenty free boys and an income of four hundred and forty pounds and two scholarships. Llanrwst, with an income of six hundred pounds and

forty-four boys. Mercer's school, London, with an income of six hundred and ninety-five pounds, and only thirty-five free boys. Louth, (Lincoln) in which the boys only get classical learning free, although the income amounts to six hundred and twenty pounds per annum. Lucton, (Hereford) with eighteen hundred pounds a year and four exhibitions, with sixty free boys, who are taught in a separate school, whilst the head-master's private pupils are taught classically and take the exhibitions. Ludlow, with five exhibitions and joint salaries of three hundred and fifty pounds, with only forty-two boys, who pay three pounds per annum each. Market Bosworth, with fifty-five boys, an income of one thousand pounds, eight scholarships, two fellowships, and four benefices worth three thousand two hundred pounds per annum. Mansfield, (Notts) where the charity properties (worth sixteen hundred pounds) have been let on unprofitable leases for seven hundred and fifty pounds per annum. Marlborough, with twelve free boys and an income of two hundred pounds and twelve good scholarships, the masters have fifty boarders who no doubt take the scholarships although they belong to the sons of inhabitants. Mottram-in-Longdendale, which has been in Chancery so long that the school is in ruins. Morpeth, which has been in Chancery *a century and a half*. Nottingham, with one thousand per annum, and only ninety-three scholars. Oakham, with six hundred and fifty pounds income and sixteen exhibitions free to only four boys, where the master's boarders enjoy the exhibitions. Osgathorpe, with one hundred and six

pounds per annum and only fifteen boys. Oswestry, with two hundred and eighty pounds per annum, a good house and grounds, with only twelve free (?) boys, who have to pay four guineas per annum. Pocklington, with nine hundred pounds per annum and five scholarships of thirty pounds per annum for seven years, where there are but thirty boys including the boarders, who have no right there, as the founder's orders are 'free to all boys at whatever distance they may live, provided *they come daily from their own homes.*' Repton, with three thousand per annum and two exhibitions, and only thirty-four free boys; in this school the exhibitions and three hundred and forty pounds per annum are bestowed upon gentlemen's sons whilst at school, contrary to the founder's orders. Ripon, with six hundred pounds per annum, and only sixty boys. Bishworth, with two thousand pounds per annum at least, and two exhibitions, and only seventy boys. Ruabon, no school, with ninety-nine pounds income. Rugeley, with two hundred and fifty pounds income and thirty boys. Shrewsbury, with an income of three thousand one hundred pounds and about fifty exhibitions, four scholarships, and one fellowship for the sons of ancient burgesses of Shrewsbury, and natives of Shropshire; this school is crammed with rich men's sons mostly from a distance. Scorton (Yorkshire) income two hundred and ten pounds, giving a very poor education to ten or twelve boys; this is one of the schools in which the almost exclusive teaching of the classics deprives the inhabitants of a commercial education for their children. Sedbergh, (Yorkshire) income



six hundred pounds, ten scholarships and three fellowships, with only one hundred and one boys including boarders, under four masters. Shiffnal, whose income of fourteen pounds is paid to the national school, having an exhibition at Christ Church, Oxford, of sixty pounds for the first four years, twenty pounds for three years after, and twenty five pounds for four years after, for natives of Shropshire. Skipton-in-Craven, with six hundred pounds per annum, three exhibitions, two clerical masters and only sixty-six boys. Stamford, with six hundred pounds per annum, and exhibitions, and thirty-seven boys. Stourbridge, with sixty-six boys; six hundred and thirty-two pounds income; two masters' residences and an exhibition. Stratford-on-Avon, with five hundred and forty-five pounds income and fifty boys, the head-master being also incumbent of the Guild chapel. Sutton Coldfield, with four hundred and sixty-nine pounds income, and only twenty-four boys and as if this was not enough the boys are charged two guineas per annum. Tonbridge, with an income unpublished but which in 1819 was four thousand five hundred and seventy-eight pounds; sixteen exhibitions of one hundred pounds each; two of seventy-five, and ten smaller ones; also one scholarship and one fellowship and eight masters, and with all this vast fund it contains but one hundred and forty boys! Tiverton, with one thousand one hundred income; four scholarships leading to fellowships, and six exhibitions, with five masters, and only one hundred and ten boys in 1851. Uppingham, free for boys "born and bred in Uppingham," with a large income; five masters and

twenty-eight exhibitions, and only nineteen free boys; this school is one of the class which is crammed with boarders, who go to college instead of the day-boys; the boarders here were forty-six in 1851. Warwick, with four hundred pounds income; four exhibitions, and four masters, and only forty-six town boys. Wellingborough, with five hundred pounds income, of which the feoffees pay but about sixty pounds per annum to the school, although entitled to two hundred and fifty pounds. Wem, with two hundred and thirty pounds income; two exhibitions of ten years, and only twenty-two boys. Whalley school, with four hundred and fifty-two pounds income, and twenty-five boys. Whitechurch, only free for Latin and Greek, with an income of four hundred and fifty-nine pounds. Wilford, free for those only "who cannot afford to pay," and although the income exceeds two hundred pounds, it had but twenty-five free boys in 1851. Wolverhampton, with nine hundred pounds income, including residences, limited to one hundred and fifty day-boys and fifty-two boarders in 1785, but there are not fifty day-boys now in the school, and Wotton-under-Edge, with four hundred pounds income, exhibitions of sixty pounds per annum, for four years, and twenty boys.\*

I have taken these schools from about a third of the whole number in the united kingdom, excluding the cathedral schools, which I consider mostly bad. In

\* These facts and figures are taken from the Family Almanacks for 1852 and 1853. (*Whitaker.*)

all except perhaps the cathedrals, the trustees ought to be elected by the parishioners."

"And then such monstrous transactions," said his lordship, "as we often meet with would be checked; take for instance Elmley Lovett, where the charity rents including those of the school were mortgaged to pay for rebuilding the parish church, although the donor ordered only the repairs to be paid for, and the school-master to have two-thirds of the remainder. Take the cases too of official fees paid out of small incomes,—the master at Evesham, when appointed, had to pay the bishop, the exchequer and record offices six pounds out of ten pounds income; the income at Whicham and Millom is sixteen pounds per annum, out of which the Receiver General and Auditor stop one pound, one shilling and two pence. Great Malvern where the school endowments are devoted to church purposes. Oldswinford, where in addition to the founder's order that none but church of England boys should be admitted, the trustees have a practice of not paying a fee with any boy apprenticed from the school, to dissenters, whilst they give ten pounds to twenty pounds to those put to churchmen, thus stigmatizing dissenters as unfit to receive boys to teach them trades."

"No doubt these errors would be corrected then," replied the M.P., "and all the minor neglects, such for instance as the too frequent omission of devoting part of the revenue to pay for the free boys' books as ordered by the founders,—the curtailing the number of free boys to let in a greater of boarders,—the non-publication of the school accounts,—the appointment of unfit men as mas-

ters,—the evil of allowing head-masters to appoint deputies, and taking part of the salary for themselves;—the under-letting of school lands,—the funding of large overplus funds instead of building larger schools or helping poor schools in adjoining parishes, as provided for by a late act of parliament, and the sending rich men's sons to the universities instead of poor ones."

"Well," said his lordship, "it is a task worthy of a man's life to aid the reformation of these great and manifold abuses. You and I must lead the way. You can introduce a bill into the House of Commons and I will do my duty in the upper House, embracing amongst other points the following.—

The Court of Chancery to have nothing more to do with these schools.—The trustees to be elected in the same way as town councillors.—The education to be made suitable to the requirements of the age and the wants of each locality.—The sons of parishioners only to be admitted, except where otherwise ordered by the founder.

The guardianship of the schools in each county, to be subject to the control of a metropolitan and a county board, this latter board to be comprised of trustees from each school, elected by their co-trustees, where ever the revenue exceeds fifty pounds per annum.

The parishioners to be heard before this board, as to any complaints they may judge right to make.

Appeals from this board, to be heard by the metropolitan board.—This appeal to be final.

The properties of each school to be vested in its own

trustees.—The receipts and expenditure to be published every year, in one or more newspapers.—No boarders to be allowed where the school revenues are sufficient to pay the masters.

Special visitors to be discontinued.

All exhibitions, scholarships, fellowships, and prizes, to be confined to the boys on the several foundations, unless ordered otherwise by the founder.

The transactions of the county board, to be carried on in open court.

No clergyman to be a trustee; and all abuses of endowed schools under fifty pounds a year revenue, to be subject to the decisions of the present small debts county courts.

These alterations, with minor essentials, would be one of the greatest boons that the legislature could confer on the kingdom."

"Your views exactly accord with mine," said the M. P. ; "I will at once begin, and draw out the rough draft of the bill myself."

## CHAPTER XVI.

### THE END AND THE BEGINNING.

THE end of all these things, was the beginning of a full reformation. His lordship met the trustees, and they consented to his liberal offer.

The head-master was presented by his lordship to one of his incumbencies.—He bid farewell to the parish which he had so much injured, certainly with a lighter heart than he had ever had amidst his most money-making successes.—He felt relieved, when the burthen of money-getting fell off his shoulders, as he passed through the last street of the town.

The second-master was appointed head of the school ; and two other masters and George, were also appointed to aid him.

The town's-people had a public dinner, to which they invited the new masters ; and when George's health was drunk, the room rang again and again, with the sincere applause of the company.

Never was there a happier day in our town than that on which the school opened under the new system; the inhabitants were happy; the masters were happy; the boys were happy, and his lordship was happy too.

Calton alone felt uncomfortable; he knew that his easy careless conduct was still felt by the inhabitants to have been the cause of much of the unpleasantness and expense; he therefore bade farewell to the place, and returned to Alma Mater, vowing never to venture into the world again.

His lordship in order to carry out the benefits of the new system, made frequent calls at the school, conferring with the master and suggesting improvements from time to time.

Frank Jeremy took a great interest in forwarding his lordship's views, and for the purpose of giving the boys an opportunity of being taught surveying and mapping, he allowed them periodically to visit his office with a view of practicing and perfecting themselves in a knowledge of his useful profession.

In one of Frank's visits to the farm he met with Whatsy, and believing though an idiot by repute, he could make him of some use to himself if not to others, he placed him on the school farm to do whatsoever his limited faculties would permit. Through kindness, good food and clothing, Whatsy became another creature, and although not blessed with a full amount of common sense, by degrees he became so far sensible of his improved position as to perform many useful offices on the farm.

Five evenings in each week the farm servants were taught reading, writing, and arithmetic by some of the senior scholars. On one of these occasions Whatsy was standing by, and taking up a book he evinced a desire to be taught; in a few months he could spell and read. He was then taught to write, and on the first occasion of writing a word he laughed and cried by turns for joy.

He had not been in the workhouse since he first left; but after learning to read and write he asked leave to visit it. This surprised everyone, as his dislike to go near it was well known. But go he would.

On his ringing the workhouse porter's bell, that functionary was quite astonished, on opening the door, to see Whatsy. Whatsy walked straight through the dining hall into the yard where the idiots usually lounged about; he beckoned them around him and pulled a spelling book out of his pocket. From this he read a few words, he then pulled out a copy book and pencil and wrote a line; the idiots stood watching intently, and when he shewed them that he could both read and write, some grinned, some laughed outright, whilst others examined the pencil as though it was a monster endowed with life.

After his first visit he obtained leave to go every alternate day to the workhouse and perform the grateful task of teaching his brother idiots what he had been taught by others;—the progress some made was astonishing,—with learning their habits improved,—the slobberer became clean,—the dirty became decent,



—the lazy became active,—and in many cases they rose superior to some of the inmates who were endowed with all their faculties.

Whatsy became a happy and a useful man, and he left off repeating his old words “who’s the biggest fool now-a-days, what do you say.”

Colly not having a relish for a settled line of life begged money enough of his sister to go to Australia, where he hoped to become a gentleman at once, by pursuing the profession of “Nuggetism.” As he stepped on board the ship in the Mersey, he felt utterly dejected; he remembered his brother-in-law’s once bright prospects with which he thought his own were for ever bound up; he looked now across the ocean, and with tears in his eyes, exclaimed, “Moore knows every thing, how true are those words of his:—

‘There comes a time, a dreary time,—  
To him whose heart hath flown  
O’er all the fields of youth’s sweet prime,  
And made each flower its own.  
’Tis then his soul must first renounce,  
Those dreams so bright so fond!—  
Oh! then’s the time to die at once,  
For life has nought beyond!’”

Frank Jeremy wanting an additional clerk, made it his business to write to Joe Flint, who very gladly accepted the offer; having at last got possession of his patrimony. He declared that he broke daddy-long-legs into a thousand pieces, the night before he left the head-master’s house.

Frank’s father, being pensioned by his master, came

to live in a cottage near his fortunate son. He often gave his wife a hint as to Frank living on the dead languages; nevertheless, she insisted that it was Frank's good disposition, that gained him his position and not the Latin:—perhaps both helped.

The school flourished beyond expectation; George's uncle, aunt, and cousins almost worshipped him; the town's people soon saw a rich educational crop grow from the judicious cultivation bestowed upon the fertile minds of their sons, by George and the other schoolmasters. The trustees now felt that their office was an honor to them, and many other bodies of trustees seeing so much good arise from the new method of conducting "our Free School," adopted it; and far and near the name of George Wilson, the foundation boy, is pronounced with admiration if not with enthusiasm.

And what was the judicious cultivation bestowed upon the minds of the parishioners' sons in the New School?

Most persons know what many of our foundation schools teach. Orations in the dead languages. Greek Iambics, Latin Hexameters and Elegiacs; the differences between the Attic and Ionic dialects; the Greek legends respecting Linus; the history of Egypt and its dynasties; the genealogy of the Herod family; what is meant by the Digamma; drawing copies of Greek chariots; and whether the *Gens Cornelia* was patrician or plebeian (modernly nobles or snobs) and so on.

It must not be supposed that the new schoolmasters were adverse to the teaching of the classics altogether;

they were only opposed to the too general practice of cramming with the classics boys that were destined for commercial pursuits. They felt that some schoolmasters, instead of giving a necessary quantity of commercial instruction, had too long imitated the woman in Esop's Fables, who thought that by giving her hen a double quantity of food she would have a double number of eggs, whereas the hen got so fat she ceased laying. They felt also that the highways of industry where commercial aptitude is necessary were very numerous, whilst those where classical knowledge is required, are very few.

The new school classes were modelled on an improved plan; first, there were classes for the classics, but the boys were also taught the superior branches of the physical sciences; secondly, there were classes embracing Latin, the modern languages, and trade education; and thirdly, there were classes directly technical in character, embracing studies in the English language, the elements of arithmetic, the mensuration of plain and solid bodies, and drawing.

The new schoolmasters felt that the interests of the nation extended much beyond the interests of the living generation. They felt also the force of the proverb and acted upon it, which proclaims that "a wise man's eyes are in his head, but the fool walketh in darkness."

The various classes were in turn taught the classics, the French, German, Italian, and English languages; arithmetic, drawing, history, and writing; in addition to

these there were special days fixed upon for teaching geometry, trigonometry, modelling, mechanics, chemistry, mineralogy, geology, engineering, machinery, architecture, ethics, plan making, jurisprudence, projects and contracts, geodasy, surveying, literature and style; æsthetics, painting, archæology, botany, zoology, book-keeping, correspondence, natural products, calligraphy, history of English and Foreign commerce, biography of eminent men, and other matters.

There were two other branches of instruction that gave equal pleasure to the masters and the scholars; viz. a weekly foot excursion, and weekly lectures in the museum.

In the former the scholars found an extensive field for study, and an interest sprang up in their breasts as to the parish and its neighbourhood hitherto unfelt; every spot of earth was searched for specimens; flowers were discovered which were never seen before; minerals which were not known to exist in the locality were found; boyish curiosity, hitherto repressed was encouraged, and after the practical knowledge acquired in the fields, the school classes furnished enough of the abstract to keep the balance of the growing mind to a true poise; the real and the ideal went hand in hand; and nature and art became twins in the mind's eye of the eager scholars.

In the lectures all the subjects they had been studying were amplified, and facts were laid before them sufficient to prompt still further useful pursuits: The masters were not the only lecturers; many of the

neighbouring gentry and tradesmen were induced to aid this beneficial course by giving lectures also, and any of the scholars who were capable, threw their mite into this fast increasing treasury.

The museum became a local Crystal Palace; the whole neighbourhood contributed illustrations of natural history, or of foreign and British manufactures; each day new gifts arrived.

Every creation of the beautiful in the manufactures of the town and district was sent in to grace its walls and galleries; thus not only was desire kindled in the breasts of the ignorant but the educated were further instructed. The artizan who hitherto only knew little beyond what concerned his occupation found endless fields of delight, and his thirst for beer was converted into a thirst for natural knowledge; in short he became a better citizen and a better man, his observant powers were called into action, and a love for truth took the place of cunning in his mind.

The learned too became more willing to mix with the unlearned, and the scientific left off depreciating the classics; hitherto they had been opponents, now they became fellow-workers.

The museum thus formed a text book for practical education. Indian spears, arrows, jars from Japan, shoes from China, and tattooed heads from New Zealand, were not its leading features, but specimens of trade articles, natural history, local antiquities, geology, and mineralogy, were there in abundance.

Wonderful were the alterations, and their effects; the

few select boarders of the previous head-master disappeared; a ten-fold number of the parishioners' sons took their places; and whilst the classics were not ejected, numerous scholastic helpmates were introduced to satisfy the cravings of the ever devouring minds of the competing youths. Pedagogical ignorance and pedagogical conceit were not to be found; the school and the school-house were converted into two great hives swarming with human bees, and over the door of these hives the great Dramatist's words appeared in very prominent characters;—

“Tongues in trees, books in running brooks,  
Sermons in stones, and good in everything!”

THE END.

204

in l

for .

C

once

ing t

now.

T

out

stoo

pre

pa-

fool

fol.

th.

th.

re.

pl.

sh.

th.

w.

bi

fo

n.

in

sy

h.

ic

re





FARINGDON: PRINTED BY T. KNAPP.



3  
F  
2

## Books lately Published

BY

WILLIAM & FREDERICK G. CASH,

5, BISHOPSGATE STREET WITHOUT,

AND MAY BE ORDERED OF ANY BOOKSELLER.

---

Post 8vo., cloth, price 6s. 6d.

CURIOSITIES OF LONDON LIFE: or, Phases,  
Physiological and Social, of the Great Metropolis.  
By C. M. SMITH.

"Whoever has not read these [sketches, loses] the enjoyment of some rare pictures of human life, if he do not read them now."—*Manchester Weekly Advertiser*.

Post 8vo., cloth, price 5s.

THE WORKING MAN'S WAY IN THE WORLD;  
or the Autobiography of a Journeyman Printer.

"None can read it without feeling himself a better, a more cheerful, a more contented, and a wiser man. We cordially wish it all the literary success it so eminently deserves."—*Weekly News*.

"We are disposed to set a high value on the "Working Man's Way in the World."—*Tait's Magazine*.

"The stamp of reality marks out this autobiography."—*Leader*.

---

5, Bishopsgate Street Without.

Crown 8vo., cloth, price 4s.

**THE HALF-CENTURY: its History, Political and Social, (1800 to 1850.)** By WASHINGTON WILKS. With a chronological table of contents, and a tabular arrangement of the principal officers of state from 1800 to 1850. *Second Edition revised*, and containing a Supplementary Chapter.

"Containing an intelligent digest of contemporaneous history from the pen of a decided reformer and earnest thinker."  
—*Western Times*.

"A concise and well-brought together history, clearly written and full of useful information."—*Economist*.

"In a style at once unpretending and agreeable—full of well-digested information."—*Church of England Quarterly Review*.

8vo. cloth, price 8s. 6d.

**THE HISTORY OF RELIGIOUS INTOLE-  
RANCE IN SPAIN; or, an Examination of some  
of the Causes which led to that Nation's Decline.**  
Translated from the original Spanish of Señor Don  
Adolfo de Castro. By THOMAS PARKER. With a  
Portrait of the Author.

'*Ecclesiastically*, very richly suggestive; *Theologically*, a grand protest for spiritual truth; *Historically*, the commencement of a rewriting of Spanish history."—*Nonconformist*

Cara Patria, Carior Libertas.

5, Bishopsgate Street Without.

Foolscap, 8vo., cloth, price 4s. 6d., gilt, 5s. 6d.

**MORNING DEW DROPS;** or, the Juvenile Absterainer. By MRS. CLARA LUCAS BALFOUR, with an Introduction by MRS. H. B. STOWE, and Illustrated by ANELAY.

"No Sunday School Library should be without Mrs. Balfour's 'Morning Dew Drops.' Every teacher should read it as an admirable specimen of the best method of conveying information to the young. Though full of solid instruction and sound argument, no child can fail of understanding, and being fascinated by it. It is a complete epitome of total abstinence principles, pervaded by the spirit of true religion, and should be a hand-book with all the friends of 'The Band of Hope.'"—*From the Rev Newman Hall, B.A., Hull.*

8vo. cloth, price 1s. 6d., in paper cover, 1s.

## **" 1793 and 1853,"**

By RICHARD COBDEN, Esq., M.P. *A handsome Library Edition with a Preface by the Author.*

Foolscap 8vo., cloth, price 3s. 6d.

**ESSAYS ON POLITICAL ECONOMY.** By the late M. FREDERIC BASTIAT. Capital and Interest.—That which is seen; and that which is not seen—Government.—What is Money?—The Law.

"They are written with beautiful clearness, and from abundant knowledge. \* \* It is a small volume, but worth a large sum."—*The Leader.*

*5, Bishopsgate Street Without.*

Post 8vo., cloth, price 6s.

**JUVENILE DELINQUENTS; their Condition and Treatment.** By MARY CARPENTER, Author of *the* "Reformatory Schools."

"We heartily commend Miss Carpenter's performance, which will doubtless receive the earnest attention of all philanthropic and reflective persons who take an interest in the subject of which she is an apostle."—*Bristol Mercury*.

"To those of our readers who may desire to possess a compendious manual on Juvenile Delinquency, with an account of such remedies as have commended themselves to earnest and informed minds, we can well recommend Miss Carpenter's book."—*Athenæum*.

Foolscap 8vo., price

**WORKING WOMEN OF THE LAST HALF-CENTURY: the Lesson of their Lives.** By CLARA LUCAS BALFOUR.

Foolscap 8vo., price 3s. 6d.

**THE SILENT REVOLUTION; or the future effects of Steam and Electricity upon the Condition of Mankind.** By M. A. GARVEY, LL.D. of the Middle Temple.

"This is a plain, sensibly written, and eloquent Book concerning our social progress, from a condition of half-brutified people, to our present advanced state."—*Weekly Dispatch*.

5, Bishopsgate Street Without.

8vo. cloth, Library Edition, with a portrait, price 9s. 6d.

**DYMOND'S ESSAYS ON THE PRINCIPLES OF MORALITY, and on the Private and Political Rights and Obligations of Mankind.**

"The present work is indeed a book of such ability, and so excellently intended, as well executed, that even those who differ most widely as we must do, from some of its conclusions, must regard the writer with the greatest respect, and look upon his early death as a public loss.—*Quarterly Review*.

Another Edition, royal 8vo., paper cover, price 2s. 6d.  
Embossed cloth, 3s. 6d.

16mo., Illustrated, 4s. 6d., 18mo. cloth, 1s., sewed, 6d.

**A KISS FOR A BLOW. A Collection of Stories for Children, showing them how to prevent Quarrelling. By H. C. WRIGHT. New Edition.**

"Of this little book it is impossible to speak too highly ; it is the reflex of the spirit of childhood, full of tenderness, pity and love—quick to resent, and equally quick to forgive. We wish that all children could imbibe its spirit, then indeed would the world be happier and better."—*Mary Howitt*.

"This volume, of which it were to be wished that every family in the country had a copy, has been reprinted in London ; it is an invaluable little book."—*Chambers' Tracts*.

Post 8vo., cloth price 7s 6d.

**THE LETTERS OF RICHARD REYNOLDS, with a Memoir of his Life. By his Granddaughter, HANNAH MARY RATHBONE. Enriched with a fine Portrait engraved by Bellin.**

"In a spirit of reverence alike earnest and tender, Mrs. Rathbone has traced the few incidents which marked the life of this good man, and filled up the character by his correspondence. . . . The tone in which she has executed her task is unexceptionable."—*Athenæum*.

*5, Bishopsgate Street Without.*



16mo., price 1s.

**VOICES FROM THE CROWD.** Fourth Edition.  
Revised, with additional Poems. By CHARLES  
MACKAY, Esq.

"Bold and energetic—full of high thoughts and manly aspirations."—*Chambers' Journal*.

"These are the utterances of a man who has caught, and who expounds the spirit of his age. They are noble, and indeed glorious productions, teeming with the spirit of truth and humanity."—*Nottingham Review*.

Post 8vo., cloth, price 8s. 6d.

**A MEMOIR OF WILLIAM ALLEN, F.R.S.** By  
the Rev. JAMES SHERMAN, of Surrey Chapel.

"A character at once so devout and humble, so just and generous, in a word so truly great, seldom, indeed, does it fall to the lot of the biographer to delineate. \* \* \* The book is one of those productions which it seems impossible to read without becoming wiser and better."—*Bath and Cheltenham Gazette*.

"We can warmly recommend the book to all, both to those who love to trace the workings of genius, and to those who desire to be guided by the example of virtue."—*Literary Gazette*.

Foolscap 8vo., cloth, price 5s.,

**THE PASTOR'S WIFE.** A Memoir of Mrs. Sherman,  
of Surrey Chapel. By her HUSBAND. With a  
Portrait. Tenth Thousand.

"This constitutes one of the most tender, beautiful, instructive, and edifying narratives that for a long time has come under our notice. \* \* \* We anticipate for it a very extended popularity and usefulness among the mothers and daughters of England."—*Christian Witness*.

"This volume deserves a large circulation, and we feel it a pleasure to commend its perusal to the various classes of our readers, especially to those whose sex may enable them to tread in Mrs. Sherman's steps."—*Nonconformist*.

5, Bishopsgate Street Without.

Royal 18mo. price 3s. 6d.,

**AUNT JANE'S VERSES FOR CHILDREN.** By  
MRS. T. D. CREWDSON. Illustrated with Twelve  
highly-finished Engravings, from Designs by H.  
ANELAY.

"This is a charming little volume, of excellent moral and religious tendency, and eminently fitted to call forth the mental energy of young people, and to direct it to a wise and profitable result. The pictorial illustrations are exquisitely beautiful."—*Evangelical Magazine*.

Post 8vo., cloth, price 5s.

**CRIME IN ENGLAND,** its Relation, Character,  
and Extent, as developed from 1801 to 1848. By  
THOMAS PLINT.

"We thank Mr. Plint for his volume. It is written in a philosophical spirit, and the inquiry to which he has devoted so much time has evidently been conducted with great patience and candour."—*Freeholder*.

"Mr. Plint shows the discrimination, accuracy and candour of a true statist."—*Leeds Mercury*.

"A work which we esteem the most able, dispassionate and conclusive, yet written on those momentous questions."—*Nonconformist*.

18mo., sewed, 1s., in packets, 1s., cloth, 1s. 6d.

**"SISTER VOICES" FOR FIELD, FACTORY,  
AND FIRESIDE.** Edited by ELIHU BURRITT.

5, *Bishopsgate Street Without.*

32mo., sewed, and in packets, price 6d., cloth, price 1s.

**SIXTY STORIES FOR SIXPENCE.** For Nursery, School, or Fireside; or, Leaflets of the Law of Kindness, for Children. Edited by ELIHU BURRITT.

"These little stories are little gems: they are beaming with light, and their light is the light of Love. We have the most sincere pleasure in recommending this little packet to our readers."—*Friend*.

18mo., cloth, price 1s.

**MEMORIAL OF THE LATE REV. ROWLAND HILL.** Chiefly consisting of anecdotes illustrative of his character and labours. By the Rev. JAMES SHERMAN.

"Mr. Sherman has done worthily by his great and never-to-be-forgotten predecessor, Mr. Hill, in presenting this interesting little compend of the man of God, and the striking things that issued from his lips."—*Christian Witness*.

8vo., cloth, price 8s. 6d.

**STATE CHURCHES AND THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST.** By JOHN ALLEN.

Foolscap 8vo., sewed, price 1s.

**AMERICAN PREJUDICE AGAINST COLOUR;**  
An Authentic Narrative. By WILLIAM G. ALLEN,  
a Refugee from American Despotism.

*5, Bishopsgate Street Without.*

12mo., cloth with a Portrait, price 3s. 6d.

**THE WORKS OF ELIHU BURRITT**; containing  
 "Sparks from the Anvil," "Voice from the Forge,"  
 and "Peace Papers for the People."

"In every line coined from the reflecting mind of the Blacksmith of Massachusetts there is a high philosophy and philanthropy genuine and pure. His sympathies are universal, his aspirations are for the happiness of all, and his writings are nervous, terse, and vigorous."—*London Telegraph*.

"The influence of the small work before us must be for good, and we wish it every success. The various essays it contains are written with natural eloquence, and contain many just and original sentiments."—*Scottish Press*.

12mo, cloth, price 1s.

**A VOYAGE TO THE SLAVE COASTS**  
 of West and East Africa. By the Rev. PASCOE  
 GRENFELL HILL, R.N., Author of "Fifty Days on  
 Board a Slave Vessel."

"This brief but interesting narrative proceeds from one who has witnessed the horrors of the Slave-trade, as carried on in various parts of the globe. \* \* \* The unpretending style in which the narrative is written, and the stamp of truth which it carries with it, induce us to recommend it to an extensive perusal."—*Standard of Freedom*.

Foolscap 8vo., cloth, 2s., sewed 1s. 6d.

**ROGER MILLER**; or, Heroism in Humble Life: a  
 Narrative. By GEORGE ORME. Sixth Thousand.

This work has already had an extended circulation in all the States of the American Union, in Holland, (where it has been translated into Dutch) and in many other parts of the continent of Europe.

"A more worthy, diligent, kind, and useful person cannot be found in the whole circle of those who are engaged in the service of the poorer classes."—*Lord Ashley*.

5, *Bishopsgate Street Without*.

8vo., cloth, price 10s. 6d.

**THE HISTORY OF CHURCH LAWS IN ENGLAND**, from A.D. 602 to A.D. 1850; with a Sketch of Christianity, from its first introduction into Britain till the arrival of Augustine in A.D. 597. By the Rev. EDWARD MUSCUTT.

State of the Early Churches—Various kinds of Church Laws—Church Laws in relation to Things Civil—Church Laws in relation to Things Spiritual—Toleration and Religious Opinions.

“Any and every Protestant who can either buy or borrow this book—which has been the labour of years—may learn in a week the whole history and mystery of the DRACO CODE of craft and cruelty, and thus may judge for himself what the Vatican means by restoring Canon Law in England.”—*Evangelical Magazine*.

Demy 8vo., cloth.

**THE WEST INDIES, BEFORE AND SINCE SLAVE EMANCIPATION; COMPRISING THE WINDWARD AND LEEWARD ISLANDS.—MILITARY COMMAND.** Founded on Notes and Observations Collected during a Three Years' Residence. By JOHN DAVY, M.D., F.R.S. &c., Inspector-General of Army Hospitals.

Post 8vo., cloth, price 5s.

**LIFE AND ADVENTURES OF GEORGE WILSON; THE FOUNDATION BOY.** By GEORGE GRIFFITH, Esq.

Foolscap 8vo., cloth, price 3s. 6d.

**FACTS WITHOUT FICTION.** By DR. HEWLETT, Author of “Thought upon Thoughts,” &c.

5, Bishopsgate Street Without.

Foolscap 8vo., cloth, price

**LIFE AND TIMES OF JOHN PENRY, THE MARTYR, 1559—1593.** By JOHN WADDINGTON, Author of "Emmaus," &c.

Foolscap 8vo., price 5s.

**ROYALTY AND REPUBLICANISM IN ITALY.**

Illustrating the late important and deeply interesting events in Italy, and containing Mazzini's Oration on the Death of the Brothers Bandiera; Letter to M. de Tocqueville and M. D. Falloux, &c., &c. By JOSEPH MAZZINI.

"We fearlessly assert that there is no living writer of English to be compared with Mazzini in the rarest and most precious characteristics of original genius."—*Daily News*.

"Always dignified in tone, often singularly eloquent."—*Examiner*, Oct. 19.

2 vols., post 8vo., cloth, price 21s., (reduced to 10s. 6d.)

**MEMOIRS OF THE WAR OF INDEPENDENCE IN HUNGARY.** By General KLAPKA, late Secretary at War to the Hungarian Commonwealth, and Commandant of the Fortress of Komorn.

"This is one of the most extraordinary narratives of great and extraordinary military events that has ever appeared."—*Liverpool Mercury*.

5, Bishopsgate Street Without.

Post 8vo., cloth, 2 vols., price 14s.

**HISTORY OF THE ANTI-CORN-LAW LEAGUE.**  
By ARCHIBALD PRENTICE, ONE OF ITS EXECUTIVE  
COUNCIL. Author of *Historical Sketches of Man-*  
*chester.*

"Independent of the interest which will attach to the history of one of the greatest struggles of modern times, narrated by one of the actors in the movement, will be the utility of such a record, as an easily accessible reference, whenever any attempt may be made to revive, under whatever disguise, the system of protection."—*Manchester Examiner and Times.*

Post 8vo., price 6s.

**HISTORICAL SKETCHES and Personal Recollections of Manchester;** intended to illustrate the Progress of Public Opinion from 1792 to 1832.  
By ARCHIBALD PRENTICE.

"I have been reading, within the last few days, a book just published in this town, written by our excellent friend Mr. Prentice. It is a book which every man in Manchester ought to read and it would be well if every man in the country would read it; and I am sure I feel under obligation to him, and I believe other generations will, for the light he has thrown upon the progress of opinion in this great community."—*J. Bright, Esq., M.P., January 23.*

Foolscap 8vo., cloth, price 3s. 6d.

**ENTRIES: or, STRAY LEAVES FROM A CLERGYMAN'S  
NOTE BOOK.**

"He is a shrewd, easy, spicy, clever fellow, who knows his business and does it well."—*Christian Witness.*

5, *Bishopsgate Street Without.*

Demy 8vo., cloth, price 12s. 6d.

**THE FREE-SCHOOLS OF WORCESTERSHIRE,**  
and their fulfilment. By **GEORGE GRIFFITH.**

"Hundreds of volumes have been written as to the wars, power, and grandeur, of the various eminent empires of the Earth, while few and far between have been the records commemorating the education of their sons, or their progress in learning and useful knowledge; thus the empire of reason has been overwhelmed by that of Conquest."—*Preface.*

Foolscap 8vo., price 2s. 6d.

**THE CAMPANER THAL;** or Discourses on the Immortality of the Soul. By **JEAN PAUL FR. RICHTER.** Translated from the German by **JULIETTE BAUER.**

" \* \* \* Report, we regret to say, is all we know of the 'Campaner Thal,' one of Richter's beloved topics, or rather the life of his whole philosophy, glimpses of which look forth on us from almost every one of his writings. He died while engaged, under recent and almost total blindness, in enlarging and remodelling this 'Campaner Thal.' The unfinished manuscript was borne upon his coffin to the burial vault; and Klopstock's hymn, 'Auferstchen wirst du!' 'Thou shalt arise, my soul,' can seldom have been sung with more appropriate application, than over the grave of Jean Paul."—*Carlyle's Miscellanies.*

Foolscap 8vo., sewed, price 1s., cloth, 1s. 6d.

**THE LIFE OF JOSIAH HENSON,** formerly a Slave, as narrated by himself, with a Preface, by **THOMAS BINNEY.**

"We have seen and heard Mr. Henson, and listened to the narrative of his eventful life. His life, which this volume contains, is more thrilling than any romance we ever read. We have shed tears and smiled alternately as we perused its striking details."—*Evangelical Magazine.*

5, *Bishopsgate Street Without.*



Foolscap 8vo., cloth, price 3s. 6d.

**THREE YEARS IN EUROPE;** or, Places I have seen, and People I have met. By **WILLIAM WELLS BROWN.** A Fugitive Slave.

"That a man who was a slave for the first twenty years of his life, and who has never had a day's schooling, should produce such a book as this, cannot but astonish those who speak disparagingly of the African race."—*The Weekly News and Chronicle.*

Foolscap 8vo. 2s. 6d.

**THE LAW OF KINDNESS.** Six Chapters. I. The Law of Kindness—Introductory.—II. The Law of Kindness in the Family.—III. The Law of Kindness in the School.—IV. The Law of Kindness in the Church.—V. The Law of Kindness in the Commonwealth.—VI. The Law of Kindness to other Nations and the Heathen. By the Rev. **THOMAS PYNE.**

"We shall rejoice to hear that it is extensively circulated."  
*Standard of Freedom.*

Post 8vo., cloth, price 10s. 6d.

**PORTRAITS IN MINIATURE,** or Sketches of Character in Verse. By **HENRIETTA J. FRY,** Author of the "Hymns of the Reformation," &c. Illustrated with Eight Engravings.

This little volume holds many a name dear to the best interests of society, like those of Elizabeth Fry, J. J. Gurney, W. Wilberforce, Hannah More, Bishop Heber, &c.

*5, Bishopsgate Street Without.*

18mo., cloth extra, price 2s. 6d.

**ANGEL VOICES**; or, Words of Counsel for the overcoming the World. Revised and partly altered from the American Edition. With an introduction by the Rev. JAMES MORRIS, D. D.

"The Wisdom and Piety of these Voices need no high Titles to recommend them. Their entire tendency is to exalt the human mind above the petty cares and anxieties of this world;—to teach us to follow the example of Him who "went about doing good," and to comfort those bereaved hearts which "alone know their own bitterness."—*Preface.*

Foolscap 8vo., sewed, price 1s.

**THE FUGITIVE BLACKSMITH**; or, Events in the History of Dr. PENNINGTON, Pastor of a Presbyterian Church, New York. The Eleventh Thousand.

"This entrancing narrative \* \* \* We trust that thousands of our readers will procure the volume, which is published at a mere trifle—much too cheap to accomplish the purpose for which, in part or mainly, it has been published—the raising a fund to remove the pecuniary burdens which press on the author's flock. *Nothing short of the sale of Fifty Thousand or Sixty Thousand Copies* could be at all availing for this object \* \* \* We very cordially recommend him and his narrative to the kind consideration of our readers."—*Christian Witness.*

Foolscap 8vo., cloth, price 1s. 6d.

**HYMNS AND MEDITATIONS**, with Additions. By A. L. WARING. New Edition.

"These Hymns and Meditations appear to us to be the effusions of a mind deeply imbued with the spirit of Christianity, and highly appreciating its blessings. The writer is evidently one who deeply communes with her own heart, and who cannot be satisfied unless she realizes the joys of communion with her Saviour. There is, too, a beautiful simplicity in the composition of the Hymns, which renders the perusal of them as pleasing as it is profitable."—*British Mother's Magazine.*

5, *Bishopsgate Street Without.*

Foolscap 8vo., Cloth, price 1s.

**LIFE OF A VAGRANT**; or, the Testimony of an Outcast to the Value of the Gospel. To which is added, a brief and original account of **ANDRIES STOFFLES**, the African Witness. New Edition.

"When we tell our readers that we believe there are few among them who, if circumstances permit, will not be compelled to finish it at a single sitting, they will require no further proof of the interest we felt in it."—*Christian Witness*.

8vo., cloth, price 6s. 6d.

**A POPULAR LIFE OF GEORGE FOX**, the First of the Quakers. BY **JOSIAH MARSH**.

Compiled from his Journal and other authentic sources, and interspersed with remarks on the imperfect reformation of the Anglican Church, and the consequent spread of dissent.

The work abounds with remarkable incidents, which portray a vivid picture of the excited feelings that predominated during those eventful periods of our history—the Commonwealth and the Restoration.

Foolscap 8vo., cloth, price 1s.

**A POPULAR MEMOIR OF WILLIAM PENN**, Proprietor and Governor of Pennsylvania, under whose wise Administration the principles of Peace were maintained in practice. By **JACOB POST**.

"Such a work, indeed, was much wanted at the present time. The dastardly attack by Macaulay on the well-established fame of this great man, has induced the desire in many minds to know something of the real character of the Pennsylvanian legislator."—*British Friend*.

5, *Bishopsgate Street Without*.

In a Case, price 5s.

**CARDS OF CHARACTER: A Biographical Game.**

"This Game, which is prepared by a young lady, contains much amusement and instruction. It consists of brief sketches of the lives and characters of about seventy of the principal persons of the past age, and questions corresponding in number with the Cards. The Game is well arranged, and very simple."

Foolscap 8vo., cloth, price 5s.

**THE TRADITIONAL HISTORY, Legends, Wars, and Progress of Enlightened Education of the Ojibway Nation of North American Indians. By the Indian Chief, KAH-GE-GA-GAH-BOWH, or George Copway.**

"We still must commend it as being what it aims to be, and as giving much interesting information relative to a tribe fast vanishing from the earth."—*Standard of Freedom*.

Post 8vo., price 3s. 6d.

**ON NERVOUS AFFECTION connected with Dyspepsia. By W. BAYES, Esq., M.D. Second Edition**

"We may therefore heartily commend this book as a very valuable contribution to medical literature."—*Morning Post*.

"No dyspeptic patient should fail to make himself familiar with the contents of this excellent little book."—*Morning Advertiser*.

32mo., in packets, price 1s.

**THE WATERLOO SERIES OF CHILDREN'S BOOKS, containing Short Stories, illustrative of Peace and Brotherhood. Edited by ELIHU BURRITT.**

\*.\* Containing Narrative, History and Biography.

5, Bishopsgate Street Without.

Post 8vo., cloth, price 5s.

**JUVENILE DEPRAVITY.** The Prize Essay on Juvenile Depravity. By the Rev. H. WORSLEY, A.M., Easton Rectory, Suffolk. To this Essay on Juvenile Depravity, as connected with the causes and practices of Intemperance, and the effectual barrier opposed by them to Education.

"The author admirably uses his statistics, and shows an intimate knowledge of human nature in its multifarious circumstances."—*Christian Examiner*, April, 1849.

18mo. cloth, vols. 1 to 6, price 21s.

**SELECT MISCELLANIES**, illustrative of the History, Christian Principles, and Sufferings of the Society of Friends. BY WILSON ARMISTEAD.

Foolscap 8vo., sewed, price 1s.

**THE NATIONS.** A Poem. In two parts. By T. H. STIRLING, Esq.

"This is the title of a short poem, in two parts, written by THOMAS HENRY STIRLING, Esq. The object of the poem is to decry tyranny in whatever country it is practised. It contains some spirit-stirring allusions to occurrences in Switzerland and other countries in later years, which have been marked by the most barbarous invasion of rights."—*Bell's Life in London*.

Crown 8vo., cloth, with a Portrait, price 3s.

**MEMOIRS OF JAMES LOGAN.** A distinguished Scholar and Christian Legislator. Including several of his letters, and those of his Correspondents. By WILSON ARMISTEAD.

5, *Bishopsgate Street Without.*

32mo., cloth, price 1s.

A GUIDE TO TRUE PEACE; or, a Method of attaining to Inward and Spiritual Prayer. Compiled chiefly from the writings of FENELON, LADY GUION, and MICHAEL MOLINOS.

12mo., sewed, price 6d.

MEMOIR OF QUAMINO BUCCAU, a Pious Methodist. By WILLIAM J. ALLINSON.

18mo., sewed, price 4d.

AN INTERESTING MEMOIR OF THREE BROTHERS, (G., L. and S. Pierson,) who died of Consumption.

16mo., cloth, price 2s. 6d.

THE ART OF MEMORY. The New Mnemonic Chart and Guide to the Art of Memory. By W. DAY. Neatly illustrated with upwards of 200 Woodcuts, &c.

8vo., sewed, price 1s.

ELECTORAL DISTRICTS; or, the Apportionment of the Representation of the Country on the Basis of its Population; being an Inquiry into the working of the Reform Bill, and into the merits of the Representative Scheme by which it is proposed to supersede it. By ALEXANDER MACKAY.

5, *Bishopsgate Street Without.*

16mo., cloth extra, price 2s. 6d.

**GEMS FROM THE SPIRIT MINE**, illustrative of Peace, Brotherhood, and Progress. With two engravings after designs by H. Anelay. A New Edition.

12mo., cloth, price 2s.

**THE PEACE READING BOOK**; being a Series of Selections from the Sacred Scriptures, the Early Christian Fathers, and Historians, Philosophers and Poets—the wise and thoughtful of all ages—condemnatory of the principles and practice of war, and inculcating those of true Christianity. Edited by H. G. ADAMS.

12mo., cloth, price 2s.

**DEFENSIVE WAR PROVED TO BE A DENIAL OF CHRISTIANITY, AND OF THE GOVERNMENT OF GOD.** With illustrative Facts and Anecdotes. By HENRY C. WRIGHT.

Foolscap 8vo., cloth, price 6d.

**STRAIGHTFORWARDNESS ESSENTIAL TO THE CHRISTIAN.** By MARY ANN KELTY.

*5, Bishopsgate Street Without.*

8vo., sewed, price 6d.

**ECCLESIASTICAL COURTS.** The History and Power of the Ecclesiastical Courts. By EDWARD MUSCUTT. Pp. 48.

18mo., cloth, price 2s. 6d.

**A SELECTION OF SCRIPTURAL POETRY.** By LOVELL SQUIRE. Third Edition, containing many Original Hymns not hitherto published.

8vo., 24 pp., price 2d, or 12s. per 100.

**PEOPLE DIPLOMACY ;** or the Mission of Friendly International Addresses between England and France. Edited by ELIHU BURRITT.

Cloth 8vo., price 7s.

**THE DEMERARA MARTYR.** Memoirs of the Rev. John Smith, Missionary to Demerara. By EDWIN ANGEL WALLBRIDGE. With a Preface by the Rev. W. G. BARRETT.

"There will one day be a resurrection of names and reputations, as certainly as of bodies."—*John Milton*.

"The book is a worthy monument to the distinguished Martyr whose history forms its leading subject. \* \* \* A valuable contribution to the cause of freedom, humanity, and justice in Demerara."—*Patriot*.

5, *Bishopsgate Street Without.*



## PORTRAITS.

**ELIZABETH FRY.** A full-length Portrait of Elizabeth Fry. Engraved by SAMUEL COUSINS, A.R.A., from a Picture by George Richmond.

|                                   |          |
|-----------------------------------|----------|
| Artist's Proofs . . . . .         | £10 10s. |
| Proofs, with Autographs . . . . . | 7 7      |
| Proofs, with Letters . . . . .    | 4 4      |
| Prints . . . . .                  | 2 2      |

**ELIZABETH FRY.** Engraved on Copper. By BLOOD. From a painting by Lealie.

|                  |          |
|------------------|----------|
| Proofs . . . . . | 15s. 9d. |
| Prints . . . . . | 7 0      |

**THOMAS CLARKSON.** A Splendid Portrait of this distinguished Philanthropist.

|                                     |        |
|-------------------------------------|--------|
| India Proofs, First Class . . . . . | £1 0 0 |
| Second Class . . . . .              | 0 10 6 |
| Prints . . . . .                    | 0 5 0  |

**WILLIAM ALLEN.** Drawn on Stone. By DAY and HAGUE, from a Painting by Dicksee.

|                                     |         |
|-------------------------------------|---------|
| India Proofs, First Class . . . . . | £1 10 0 |
| Second Class . . . . .              | 1 1 0   |
| Prints . . . . .                    | 0 10 6  |

**SAMUEL GURNEY.** Drawn on Stone by DICKSEE.

|                         |        |
|-------------------------|--------|
| First Class . . . . .   | £1 1 0 |
| Second Proofs . . . . . | 0 10 6 |
| Prints . . . . .        | 0 5 0  |

**JOSEPH JOHN GURNEY.** Engraved in Mezzotinto. By C. E. WAGSTAFF.

|                  |        |
|------------------|--------|
| Proofs . . . . . | £1 1 0 |
| Prints . . . . . | 0 10 6 |

**JOSEPH STURGE.** Drawn on Stone by MILLICHAMP.

|                  |          |
|------------------|----------|
| Proofs . . . . . | 10s. 0d. |
| Prints . . . . . | 5 0      |

**HENRY VINCENT.** Drawn on Stone by B. SMITH.

|                         |          |
|-------------------------|----------|
| Proofs . . . . .        | 21s. 0d. |
| Second Proofs . . . . . | 10 6     |
| Prints . . . . .        | 5 0      |

*5, Bishopsgate Street Without.*



HW 1YTH M



